

# **An anthology of the JP Space Ark Activation Missions 2022-3**

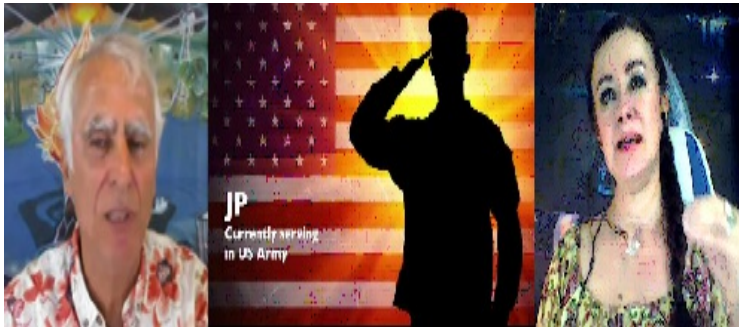


**Dr Michael Salla, JP**

## **An anthology of the JP Space Ark Missions 2022**

**JP, Michael Salla, and Elena Danaan**

History; Politics; Exopolitics; Space Arks; Ships; Galactic Federation; UFO; UFOs; Ufology; Antarctica; Military Earth Alliance; Secret Space Program; SSP; Moon; Mars; Alien Contact; Contactee; Close Encounters; Extraterrestrial contact; Unidentified flying objects; Human-alien encounters; Solar Warden; Parapsychology; Occult & Paranormal; JP; Michael Salla; Elena Danaan; Seeders; crystals; giants; stasis; activation; Adamic DNA; Space Force; wwq1wga



**An official version of the JP episodes is also now available called [US Army Insider Missions: Space Arks, Underground Cities & ET Contact](#)**

“In July 2008, I received a phone call from a young man in his twenties who had just returned from Brazil where he had a contact experience with a human-looking group of extraterrestrials he referred to as ‘Nordics’. In the following 15 years, I took extensive notes and recorded many of our conversations about his inventions and experiences on antigravity spacecraft belonging to either extraterrestrials or a USAF Secret Space Program that took him to exotic locations on Earth and in outer space. In 2015, he began sending me photographs of spacecrafts he either witnessed or had been taken on. His extraterrestrial contact experiences led to him being encouraged by covert US Air Force operatives to join the US military as a means for giving him deeper access to SSP projects, which he finally did in late 2019. He currently serves with distinction in the US Army and has been given permission to reveal his experiences in covert missions on the condition he maintains his anonymity. Hence, I will refer to him as JP.

This book chronicles my communications with JP and examines the entire sequence of photos he has taken of antigravity spacecraft belonging to an Air Force/Space Command-run Secret Space Program (SSP). Finally, I present his participation in multiple classified SSP missions while serving in the US military and his continued encounters with Nordic extraterrestrials. To my knowledge, JP is the first active member of the US military that has been allowed to come forward to share his experiences of classified missions involving ancient artifacts on Earth or in space and extraterrestrial contact.”

Michael Salla, Ph.D.

## **Part I – The JP Adventures**

Space Arks? This series of JP mission transcripts introduce this little known topic.

Beginning in 2022 visitors to the Exopolitics.org website started hearing interviews that host Dr. Micheal Salla was having with an anonymous enlisted U.S. Army soldier, JP, who was being sent on Space Force missions to what was described as a series of arks just below ground level or under water. A little background history is in order. “*The sleeping Arks are ready to fly when the moment comes.*”

Some of them may be miles long. The global impact remains to be seen until that day arrives. As of 2023 Elena Danaan has said that all arks have now been activated.

So long as Terra was tight in the grip of deep state controllers, it was too dangerous to open the secrets of the space arks to examination. With [\*The Decimation of the Dark Fleet\*](#) at the end of 2021 came the marker for the ark activations to slowly unfold—*"now that threatening shadows are leaving your world, the truth can finally be disclosed in the open."* The arks began showing signs of life, activation, and heating up the surrounding areas.

These disclosure secrets include

1. *"Acceptance of other positive galactic cultures"*
2. The know how to unlock access to and explore the arks
3. Disclosing the true nature of our past history particularly with the Anunnaki
4. Communicating with hibernating giants in ark stasis containers.
5. Releasing technological marvels of past generations including free energy
6. The multifaceted aspects of the use of crystals
7. Vast amounts of medical and DNA knowledge
8. Restoration of our genetic heritage via Adamic DNA

#### *Positive galactic cultures*

For about two decades Dr. Salla has published about a dozen books detailing the history of the classified [\*Secret Space Program\*](#) (SSP) including one early volume entitled [\*Exopolitics; Political Implications of the Extraterrestrial Presence\*](#) published in 2004. Decades of E.T. contact are detailed and discussed. The general public is largely ignorant

of this reality. The reality of space arks will blatantly open this door to public scrutiny. Acceptance by the public implies our possible membership in Galactic Councils long term.

### *Unlocking access to the arks*

The detailed interviews Dr. Salla presents with JP puts the public that chooses to know in a front row seat as JP enters ark after ark accompanied by archeologists, biologists and other scientists. Under some circumstances they may encounter humanoid sentries on guard, which control who comes and goes. The arks themselves may behave by blocking access with doorways and the power of movement of visitors. *Certain ships are living entities.* There are "blue spherical portals in the Arks, that interconnects all of the Arks together."

### *The nature of our past history*

The walls and ceilings inside the ark are covered a variety of dusty hieroglyphics which archeologists have been able to decipher to assist them in understanding the purpose and "rules of the road" for exploring the arks. Tribe members of Aztec native speakers entered one ark and immediately were awed by what they were able to read on the walls. They started singing and dancing and access was granted to part of the ark!

### *Hibernating giants in stasis containers*

The arks are in communications with each other and scattered around the globe and beyond. The largest ark is underwater in the Bermuda Triangle area. Others are in the Ukraine, Brazil, Antarctica, Egypt, central Europe, Russia, Iraq?, on our moon, Venus, and elsewhere. None of the giants has awakened yet to give comment about their presence. They are said to be immortal Anunnaki geneticists/scientists that were expelled from their creative endeavors 400,000 years ago during an ancient war.

The purpose of this collection of transcripts is to bring this material together in a bundle for convenient public access for those interested in this subject. If this kind of talk about UFOs and Galactics is a bit too much, you might like to start with a [beginner's guide](#) to bring yourself up to speed with the UFO, SSP reality.

Dr. Salla says, "I have high confidence in JP's reliability as a witness and as a conduit of information releases tacitly approved by senior military officials." He has been dealing with testimony from JP for many years. The contacts are in chronological order. JP speaks Spanish and Portuguese and English as a third language. His pronunciation and grammar may seem accented at times if you watch the YouTube videos.

Joint US China missions sent to crashed alien spacecraft found by Yutu 2

<https://exopolitics.org/china-us-explore-crashed-alien-spacecraft-found-by-yutu-2/>



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on December 31, 2021. 45 minutes

In November 2021, a photo from China's Yutu 2 Rover was released showing [a cube-shaped object](#) found on the far side of the Moon. According to JP, a pseudonym for my longtime source who currently serves with the US Army, China's space force (the People's Liberation Army Strategy Support Force) and US Space Command have recently begun joint missions to explore the object, and that he participated in one of the first missions.

JP claims that early in the morning of December 23, he was sent to a secret research facility on the Moon on a triangle-shaped antigravity vehicle, and was then taken to the giant spacecraft that was partially submerged under the lunar surface. JP says part of the craft's exterior had been

discovered by China's Yutu 2 rover, and that a joint operation to explore the craft, which was the size of two aircraft carriers had begun between US Space Command and the PLA's space force.

JP said the giant alien spacecraft was discovered when it began to activate after an [extraterrestrial fleet entered our solar system](#) in October 2021, and parked itself between Jupiter and Ganymede. JP participated in an earlier classified mission to Ganymede where he met with some of the extraterrestrial visitors. In this Exopolitics Today interview, JP discusses his role in the classified Moon mission and what he witnessed first-hand.

**Available on [YouTube](#) & [Rumble](#) 45 minutes**

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I'm very pleased to have JP back with Exopolitics Today, so JP has some really exciting news about a moon mission he recently conducted and so welcome, JP.

**JP:** Good afternoon. Michael Salla How are you doing, Doctor?

**Dr. Salla:** I am well, thank you, JP. Alright, well, on Tuesday, December 21st, you contacted me and I guess you were told by someone that you're getting ready or they're getting ready for a moon mission. But this is the message that you sent me. Let me read that. In the message you sent me on Skype, you said "they're getting ready for a moon mission. They're going to receive stuff from Earth." So what did you mean by that? Who was getting ready for the moon mission?

**JP:** The military itself. We were getting ready for a mission and other military around the world that we're connected to. We're ready to bring something out to the moon.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So when you talk about the military now,



you're actually serving with the US Army. So are we talking about US Space Command getting ready for this mission and kind of like pulling troops from the different services, Army, Navy, Marines and so forth? Is that what was going on?

**JP:** Yes, exactly what you just said. Space Command is surely involved. Everything that goes to space has to go through Space command. And but they picked certain groups from different countries and United States that they want to send to different kinds of missions, that they want us to perform certain kinds of things.

**Dr. Salla:** So how were you notified about this? I mean, do you get a phone call? Do you get a text message? Do you just get someone coming up.

**JP:** In the briefing room with a big screen and they talk on the captains. They talk about the situations. And to enter that room is really classified to enter these rooms. And you have representatives from different countries that go into these rooms. I saw Chinese soldiers. I saw Brazilian soldiers. I also saw even a Russian representative, not a Russian soldier and different kind of scientists, archaeologists, a civilian in civilian clothes. These are meetings in a big room with a big screen. And you have somebody at a podium on the left hand side talking about what's the mission and what we're going to be doing. But they don't tell you what time the mission is or when is it because I guess they don't not trust, but they don't like to tell the time frame until it happens. And it's fast when it happens, when they pick you up and let's go, let's do this. You've got to be ready 24/7. After you do the meeting you already have a mindset that you have to be ready that the mission could be even in the next couple of hours. So, yes, you just have to have a mindset after you go to this meeting, you're like, all right, you're ready to go any time.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So there's a briefing in a large room on one of the bases, and we've got dozens or hundreds of personnel going into that room. Are they all from the Army or are we talking 60?

**JP:** You've got like 60 or between 60 and 75 people in this meeting and yes, you got army, you got Navy, you got a Space Force, you got different kind of branches from different countries that go there. I saw Argentinian military people, I saw a lot of Chinese, a couple like probably like 16 representatives from the Chinese.

**Dr. Salla:** How are you notified? Is it because your military occupation specialty as a quartermaster chemical repairer so your immediate superiors? I assume they don't know about this. So how were you notified of that?

**JP:** Well yes. Some of them they do know about it, but they don't like to talk about it. And everybody knows when you join the military you got a specific MOS [Military Occupational Specialty], but you do get trained to do other different things. You get trained to do different MOSs. You don't just stay in your MOS. You also get trained. They use you for different things. If they know you're talented and they know that you're capable of doing it and you keep ranking up, they also give you other tasks and they also give you a chance to experience this experience, other MOSs, see. I deal with chemical warfare, a quartermaster, but I also deal with the mechanics of trucks, the mechanics of different generator systems, the mechanics of heaters, the mechanics of satellites, the mechanics of drones. So they put you in these little classes for you to have a better understanding of who you work with when you're out going to a mission. Because when you go out for a mission or you go or say something bad like a war or something and somebody is down. You got to learn also how to do the other guy's job in order for the mission to keep going. So we're also like, like if we go to a mission and we have a pilot

and we have a mechanic of the truck and we have a mechanic of a generator or pump or chemical repairs, I have to at least learn another mechanics like, say, a mechanic of a truck, but I'm also a chemical repairist. So just in case this guy is down, I take his spot and we can manage like that. But it's like that they have people from different MOSs but you also task out to do different things and people that are in the military, they'll know what I'm talking about because when you went to the military you're actually all MOSs but you know a specific job.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, in your message on December 22nd, you told me one group's getting ready for a moon mission. Then you said another group is going to Jupiter, They're first going to the moon. Then after that, they're going to Jupiter.

**JP:** Okay, also Mars.

**Dr. Salla:** So what was that about? What were you told about this Moon mission, followed by a Jupiter mission and a Mars mission? What we were you and the other personnel told?

**JP:** We were told that they found something. How can I put this? They found a big object under the ground of the moon. First they found something activating, some large object that was warming the surroundings. And they also found this in Antarctica. They found this on the moon. They found this on Mars and its connecting to Jupiter. These messages or these signals that these things are sending out, they're sending it out to like Jupiter to that particular location [of the activating mothership].

**Dr. Salla:** In your Skype message, you said that the ships [arks] or what it was that were found got activated after these ships came in to our solar system. So can you explain that?

**JP:** Well, we had these massive ships that came in our solar system, and they're still in the vicinity of Jupiter. And after these ships got there, these particular other, we think there are other ships, but we're not sure yet. They're deep inside and they're warming up the surrounding areas.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And so they're big and they're kind of like just buried under the surface of the moon.

**JP:** The moon and Antarctica is warming up also and also Mars.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And during the briefing that you had, you said something about them being beacons. Was the military briefing officer saying that they believe these objects that were being found in these craft were beacons of some kind?

**JP:** Yes, some type of beacon. When I was in one of them, not literally in one of them, but at part of the entrance to one of them. The walls, they look like moldavite, they were talking about, it was made of crystal. I don't know if you're familiar with it. It's metallic crystal. It looks like a black chalky crystal. But the wall, the whole walls were made of moldavite crystals.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** And you feel beautiful when you enter into these massive entrances of these, I'm calling ships. They have to be a ship of some sort.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Because yesterday you sent me a message on Skype saying that you just came back from a mission, that you went to the moon, that you were part of a mission, and then you went inside of one of these craft and you said

that the walls of the ship is made of moldavite, right?

**JP:** Moldavite.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And that's some sort of crystal. And you just felt very peaceful in there and that you were there for 6 hours, that you went there at 3 a.m. and got back at roughly 10 a.m.

**JP:** I made sure I looked at my watch before leaving. But we had to leave everything behind. Michael, we have to leave any electronics that we have behind. Even the clothes they put you in this room, that you put your clothes away into this particular square locker that they have, and then the electronics go in this other square locker that is made of gold lining, that nothing comes out of it. And you literally go in this other room with your underwear, okay? And even that even that they want you to change into other to this other kind of type of like boxers, like kind of things that they have for you to wear.

**Dr. Salla:** Oh, I see. So essentially, they get you to strip off naked and put on a completely new wardrobe for the mission. So that's what happened. So yesterday morning, you get woken up at 3 a.m..

**JP:** I was up already.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** I was watching Netflix.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** But everybody was asleep and then somebody knocked

on the door. It was the military police. And they said, "Oh, they're waiting for you". And right there and then you're ready to know what it is and what to bring. And, you know.

**Dr. Salla:** So where did you go? Did you go into a room? I mean, we're talking about a base.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Can you say it's an Air Force base? An Army base? Can you say that? Is that all right?

**JP:** It is connected. Yes, it's connected.

**Dr. Salla:** It's an interservices base.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** And they take you to the field surrounded by grass, a lot of different kind of ospreys, a lot of different kind of helicopters. They land there and also other kind of ships, they land there and we get in the ship. Probably from there we go to that other facility that we stripped down and were secondary brief what's going to happen. And then we take the minivan or buses to that location, to the where these particular ships are at.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So. So there's a landing field and there's Ospreys, military helicopters there, and these craft that are going to take you to the moon. And so, yes, I guess what the 60, 70 personnel that got that briefing.

**JP:** Well, they everybody went different times. Everybody did not go to the same time as me. Everybody got the different schedule. But I saw a couple of them that were in the brief. I saw a couple of them in the same spot where I was.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. So everyone's gotten changed. You're in new uniforms now. You get on a craft. So what kind of a craft.

**JP:** They look similar to a TR3B.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, How big are we talking? Like 600 foot, like a TR3B, or something smaller.

**JP:** Oh, it was a big, it was a big TR3B, 77 foot round. So yes, it was quite big.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you explain what you mean, a 70 foot round.

**JP:** Because like 32 by 32 by 32, but it was a triangular shape. Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** So when you say 32, you're talking about the length of the sides?

**JP:** Which are.

**Dr. Salla:** 32 yards, 32 feet.

**JP:** 32 feet.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So that's not a big craft then. How many people could get on that?

**JP:** Like six.

**Dr. Salla:** Or. All right, so six or four people. So you've got on that triangle craft. And so what happened next?

**JP:** That's quite big. Like when you see it like, Well, it's kind of big.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Okay. So when you get in it, what happens? Do you strap into a chair or is it like getting into a first class on an airplane? What's it like?

**JP:** Yes, you get in, you get strapped in the chair and you have somebody else making sure you're strapped in. Everybody's facing one way and you have a screen on your right hand side telling you about your location. It's like a screen that pops up. And yes, it kind of looks like a funny like a Tesla car, but more a little bit more advanced.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Okay. So we're talking.

**JP:** About the seats. They go back when they're ready to take off.

**Dr. Salla:** And so when it takes off, what do you feel? Do you feel like a G-force or is it.

**JP:** No, you don't feel G-force. You just feel moving. You move, but you don't feel it on G-force on these ships, you don't black out, nothing, but on the screen that you have, You can see, you can choose if you want to look outside and you can. And in a matter of 30 or 40 seconds, we're out already. One minute we're out of the atmosphere. And then it took us like 13 minutes around there, 15 to go to the



moon.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so you're in this triangle craft, about six of you. And the walls are like transparent or that you can see outside as you're going and it takes you a minute to get out outside of the atmosphere. And then you kind of see the stars and earth and the moon as you're going to the moon in that 13, 15 minute ride. Is that it?

**JP:** Yes, you can't really see the stars. Like you could see a couple of stars. But yes, you can see the earth. You see the beautiful atmosphere when you leave. You can see the transition of blue to black.

**Dr. Salla:** And you're talking with the other people, the other personnel? Are you allowed to talk with their commanding officer, giving you...

**JP:** There's always one guy that's always talking. I'm not that guy. But like, nervous people that keep talking and they're scared and, oh, what the heck am I getting into? Well this is so stupid. You always have one person that is always scared of the situation. It's probably his third or fourth ride on a bull. But after you get a couple rides you're good to go. But you always have one person talking a lot of what he's supposed to be talking about. And the person I was talking about, he was a type of archeologist from Nevada. He was telling everybody, "Oh, I'm from Nevada" and he knows a lot about different languages. He knows how to read a lot of different ancient languages. So he's good with that. He was talking about that. I remember him saying that.

**Dr. Salla:** Excellent. So after 15 minutes you arrive, the craft arrives on the surface of the moon, or does it go in?

**JP:** Oh, we arrive. We're ready prior to the moon to connect with somebody else that is going to take us. Another ship is waiting for us. And then we follow the other ship and it takes us to a facility that we need to go.

**Dr. Salla:** And what is this facility? Is that on this on the surface of the moon, underground?

**JP:** It is on the surface of the moon and this is a facility that they have that other transportation that takes you to this location that is heating up. The place that's heating up the size of probably like one mile square or three quarters of a mile square around and it's heating up and they just want to enter this place that's heating up to see what the hell it is. What the heck it is.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. And so what are you wearing when you arrive on the moon? What are you wearing?

**JP:** We're wearing black suits with the insignia of where we came from, we were wearing the United States flag.

**Dr. Salla:** And your insignia. Can you say that? Is that you're allowed to say what you're saying?

**JP:** Not now. Okay.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Okay. You have a helmet or something?

**JP:** Yes. We have helmets. We have a little bit bigger helmets when we go to the moon.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so you arrive at the moon facility and you're in black suits. You got face masks. And so what happens next?

**JP:** They take us to this place that we meet up. Everybody's there. Not the 60 people there. I only saw like 30 or 38 people there. And there's another room and they sit us in this other big room and they brief us of what we're about to do. And it was like 30 minutes long, the briefing and they're are discussing how or what was warming up these surfaces. And then another guy, he said, oh, these are ships for sure. And they were talking about what entrance to go into. And then another guy saying, how about we encounter E.T.? What do we do? And then there's a guy, another guy that briefs that on your counter. Another is probably one of the ETS that already work with us. So don't worry about that. They are also doing investigation on these. But there's another guy. He had a beard and he had glasses. Really a leather he had a leather hat inside. I guess he doesn't leave the facility a lot, but he's like a well-known archaeologist and he's also a good, good, type of mechanic guy. So he knows a lot of information and he's always carrying a little like a bag, a book bag with a computer system inside the bag. He brings out the computer laptop. He's still old school and he knows like he knows everything about these places. And he's the one directing most of the missions that when people get there, he's the one briefing. He has a long, long beard and glasses. And he he's telling people that these places that were risen, they're really ancient and they just got activated. But they've been they've been investigating these places, but now being activated, certain places of this spot that we're visiting, some doors has opened and they haven't seen what's inside these doors.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So this this object, I mean, we're talking about something that's like under the surface of the moon or is it completely submerged or is that some of it is protruding out of the surface of the moon?

**JP:** Well, yes. One side it's like an angle. So one side, the side that we get in is on the surface, but it goes into the

surface sideways. And they could tell it's a big object because when they send certain kind of satellites that we have or drones, it has a gravitational pull and it is huge and it's not part of the moon.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, We're talking about a gravity well. Is that what you mean? Like you feel gravity, increased gravity around. That is what you mean.

**JP:** Yes. The gravity increases around these objects.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Okay, so you're actually walking on the surface of the moon in your suit face mask, helmet.

**JP:** We're in a facility that has oxygen and has running water.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm.



**JP:** In this facility, you don't wear your helmet, your helmet is off. Everything is off. The helmet, when you put it on, it wraps around your face and it connects. It hugs the uniform and they connect to each other. It's micro technology that just connects like a zipper, but it does it by itself, like a magnet, and it's loose. And then on the left hand side of the helmet, you have this button that you switch up, but you leave it up. If you switch it down, it opens up, so that you stay away from that button. It's right behind your ear and then it connects to your helmet once you get out from the facility or you go to the moon surface.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So you exit the facility and now you're on the surface of the moon and you go to this object, which is part of part of it is protruding out and you're able to get inside and it's heating up. And what do you see when you go inside?

**JP:** Well, this place is in the dark side of the moon. After you get out, you get into this smaller ship shuttle type of craft and it takes you over these craters and then you land. And then that's when we start the mission to walk into these objects that we're finding.

**Dr. Salla:** So what is your mission? What are you assigned to do when you get there? What's your job?

**JP:** They want me to assist those people that go to do the mission, assist in whatever they need.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Are you given any specific instructions about how you're assist?

**JP:** No, they just assign you to a particular person. And you are to follow this person wherever he goes for him to complete what he has to do. And the person I was assigned to, he was trying to find the assignment to find these like plates or these objects that has writings.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So you're assigned to help someone like an archaeologist whose job is to find some writing inside of this craft? Yes. Writings that I think you describe them as Rosetta type writing all over the structures, so inside something. Does it look like hieroglyphics?

**JP:** Hieroglyphics. You had other types of languages I'd never seen it before. I had never seen these languages before, these writings. But I did recognize the hieroglyphics, the Egyptian types of writings.

**Dr. Salla:** And so what is the archaeologist doing? I mean, is he taking photographs of the writings?

**JP:** They're taking photographs. But these photographs are like an x-ray kind of thing to see what's behind the writings, also to see what's in front. There's some plates that we were looking at that they had writings, but they also had writing on top of it and it had another writing on top of it. So it's kind of puzzled me how they have like a couple of languages on top of each other. So he had to take a picture with this device that is like an x ray kind of picture that takes a picture of layers. So it looks like different civilizations on top of other civilizations. And it makes it hard to understand or to read it. Yes, it was kind of interesting the way he was doing it.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And so what kind of assistance did you give him?

**JP:** I was making sure he was okay, not getting hurt on the places that he was going to making sure nobody interrupts the job that he was doing.

**Dr. Salla:** So you're kind of like providing security. So I assume you have some kind of weapon?

**JP:** I had a type of weapon.

**Dr. Salla:** Describe the weapon.

**JP:** The weapon looked like a type of M4, but it was not. It was more advanced.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So you're there and so you're accompanying this archaeologist as he does his work.

**JP:** We were we were one of the first ones to enter into this facility. So we're making sure the information we get and

the information that we receive does not get out to the wrong hands, to the wrong people, because the information can lead to a lot of breakthroughs in this particular area that we were in the ship.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, you describe the ship as the size of several stadiums. So what are we talking about? We're talking something like an aircraft carrier size?

**JP:** Yes, It's huge, like an aircraft carrier inside another aircraft carrier. It's humongous. I saw the other party when we came back and we met up again. They were saying they went into a cavern looking area that was huge, that there were other smaller ships that they saw that were ancient. And these smaller ships were activated as well. And they saw one ship that they were telling the guy with the beard, "Hey, this ship. It looked like it moved when we got there. and it came back and it moved and did not move. We did not want to approach it because we don't know who or what moved it."

So a lot of teams went in different spots, but the place where I went was where these writings were. We also found a couple of balls, metal balls that when you move them, they control certain kind of systems inside the ship's heating systems and they're just like little balls connected to a table. And when you twist these balls, it controls certain part of the ship's doors and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** You mentioned there were Chinese soldiers there as well. So what was happening with the Chinese? The Chinese were doing the same as you guys?

**JP:** Yes, we had another party with us and they had a Chinese soldier doing the same job I was doing. They had a Chinese archaeologist as well that was working with one of our guys, and the Chinese were the one of the first ones to enter this particular place. And the Chinese government,



they are the first ones to find this particular entrance. They wanted it to work with us, to go in. So really the security was me protecting the guy from the Chinese soldier, but not really, a lot of politics into that. But we all got along. We were all working together and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, I know China has a lander and a rover on the moon. I think it's called Yutu 1 or Yutu 2. And so is this how they discovered this this craft protruding out of the surface of the moon? Yes. That the Chinese rover that the Chinese rover found on the moon.

**JP:** That video of that particular thing was not supposed to come out. That was a leak that happened that somebody leaked it. That was the reason about the security and everything that was happening for us, having security because they were leaking out certain kinds of things that we were supposed to leak to the public. Yet it was supposed to come out at a particular time, but somebody from the Chinese government leaked that out. And that's the reason for the security. And they asked for our assistance, for us to investigate what this object was. But yes, it is that particular area.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. So the China's moon lander played a role in the discovery of this giant craft. And so they were the first to find it. And so they're the first to go in?.

**JP:** Well, no. We all went in together. They found the object, but we all went in together. They wouldn't go in. They wouldn't go in without us because they know that we know things that they don't know.

**Dr. Salla:** I see. So how do you describe the relationship between the Chinese soldiers and the American soldiers?

**JP:** We were. We were fooling around. We were talking to each other. They talk English as well. And they were talking to us that whatever's on Earth is on earth, But here we're together as a team and we just talk about different stuff about what happens on Earth.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So. So you're there for a total of around 6 hours.

**JP:** And when I was when we were investigating these hieroglyphics and Rosetta Stone looking, that was like 4 hours in. But to get there, it took us probably like 2 hours to get there.

**Dr. Salla:** To the craft, from the time you landed at the moon facility, and got into the shuttle..

**JP:** By the time we got to the facility, it was already 2 hours.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So the time you spent inside of the craft was how many hours?

**JP:** Like 2 or 2.5 hours.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So during that time, all you did was you just escorted this archaeologist as he's scanning and taking X-rays or photos of the different writings inside of the craft.

**JP:** We have these drones that we have with us. They're the size of...they're like regular-sized drones. But these drones, the Chinese had like 16 of them, we had like 20 of them. These drones, they follow us and they fly high and they give light like a bluish light. So imagine looking up and looking at 30 or 40 drones with flashing lights. So you could see

everything clearly. These lights were bright. So these drones we use to flash these lights in. But these drones, they don't fly like regular drones. They have the anti-gravity technology that we use to with the TR3B or different other ships. And they have these bright lights that help us find stuff and they map out the area prior until we get there. So these drones, they help out a lot like to not get lost and they guide us. And it's a kind of A.I., a really smart technology, that we have that helps us map out and keep us away from dangerous spots or also places that we're not supposed to go that they don't want us to go. So we don't really know who controls these drones, but they're self-taught to map out and to light for us our mission.

**Dr. Salla:** So how would you describe the interior of the craft?

**JP:** They had that crystal I was telling you about, moldavite.

**Dr. Salla:** Moldavite.

**JP:** All the walls had moldavite, but they had, it looked like a charcoal kind of thing. But it's smooth where you see the graphics or something, it's smoother. You can see the writings and all that. But most of the wall, like you felt a sense of peace, similar to what I felt on Ganymede when we visited over there.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. And when you're inside the craft, I mean, is that is it like the interior of an aircraft carrier or something with different levels or is it more like entering into a football stadium where you just have huge space? What's it like?

**JP:** A huge space, like it's really high, you can see the high walls, how high they are, and you can even see more

hieroglyphics on top that we couldn't even reach, we couldn't even see. So whoever wrote these, they, they, they wrote a lot of information. It's like a type of a library about giving information, but it's different. It's really ancient. We were really interested. The archaeologist was really interested in what the archaeology was saying, that it's connected to the same things that they have on Mars and certain kinds of moons we have in our solar system. So, when he said that, that kind of interested me.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. So you had a very peaceful feeling inside of there. Did you get a sense that the vessel was like a giant carrier of some sort? Was it a warship of some kind, or was it more like an ark or like a biodome?

**JP:** More, for me, like an ark of information. Yea, of writings.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. So all the writings were kind of like, on the walls, and it's like a giant stadium. So what was on the interior? Any idea of what. What was in the interior of this craft?

**JP:** Well, they found a certain kind of like fossils of planet Earth plants that are similar to the Cretaceous period from when the ancient animals on Earth used to live. So they found similar fossils of old plants that look like chairs. And but on these chairs, they had the imprint of these plants that they saw, that they knew they were ancient and they're already extinct on Earth. So they're also saying that the ships have been to Earth a couple of times and have connected with different civilizations on Earth. So it's kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Did you get any idea or will you briefed how those ships got there on the moon? You know that particular one? Did it crash there? Was it left? Was it a permanent

structure there?

**JP:** They're saying it's not crashed right now. It's activated and sending messages to these other ships by Jupiter and by our asteroid belts. And it's sending these little these, like, messages that we can't decipher. We can't decipher yet. But it's like, Come, come on, we're ready. Like, come, come get us. Like sending these messages.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so it's some kind of a beacon transmitting to this fleet of craft that came into our solar system recently and is parked around the moons of Ganymede and Jupiter. And so this so is connected in some way to all of that. But you don't know for sure. You don't think it was a craft of flying spacecraft. You think it was more a permanent structure there on the built on the moon.

**JP:** Everybody thinks is a flying spacecraft. It's not connected to the moon. It's a different material. And you can see the outlining from satellites. You can see the warmness, that's really warm. You can see it's like an oval long type of craft.

**Dr. Salla:** A long oval type of craft. Alright, so I guess an ellipsoid something like.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Kind of like a football shape. Is that what we're talking about?

**JP:** Kind of like a football shape, but larger like. Like wider than a football. But it's like an oval, but a little bit wider than oval. Almost a circle.

**Dr. Salla:** I see. It's almost like a sphere.

**JP:** Almost like a sphere. Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Okay. All right. So when you finish the mission, you, I guess, go back to the craft. And are you debriefed? Are you told you're not to talk about this.

**JP:** No, they know that we know not to say, certain kind of stuff. There's other things that happen there that we're not at liberty to talk about it yet. I think it will come out in the news or soon, of what happened.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I know a lot of people listening to this will ask the question, well, why are you allowed to talk about this? Why aren't you arrested by the MPs?

**JP:** Just because everybody knows already.

**Dr. Salla:** Everybody knows within the military, you mean.

**JP:** Like you like different people that are connected. They know about this. So we're a lot know about this already. So if they do something to me they're doing it to all of us.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. But you have never been told not to talk about this to the private investigators like myself.

**JP:** They told me, make sure you don't talk the details of what's happening, but. It is up to you.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so this is like a controlled disclosure initiative where the people running these programs are allowing soldiers like you to reveal some of what's going on

without getting too specific.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Are there other soldiers that are talking or are you.

**JP:** I don't know. There's other soldiers talking, but I'm saying what I can help you guys to get closer to what we need to know.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Are you allowed to talk to other soldiers on these missions when you get back to your post?

**JP:** Oh, yes. If they approached me and they asked me, Hey, do you remember this? Do you remember that? Yes, I'll talk to them.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** I think they kind of know who retains and who forgets, because we do we do go through when we get back our stuff, we go through that sound machine that I told you about that makes people certain people forget.

**Dr. Salla:** I see, so there was this kind of mind wiping technology.

**JP:** Oh, yes. We knew.

**Dr. Salla:** That's standard operating procedure.

**JP:** Yes, they always have these.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So only a very few of the personnel on these missions actually are able to do the mission and then go through this mind wiping technology and remember it. And you're one of those few. Right. Well, I don't want to keep you too much longer. Now, you mentioned Mars and Jupiter, that these are upcoming missions or you're going to be part of these upcoming missions.

**JP:** No, it happened at the same time. So what happened was in the briefing, all these 60 or 70 people were they all got spread out to different places. I just happened to be the one on the moon.

**Dr. Salla:** I see. So some went to Mars. Some went to, when you say Jupiter, you're talking one of the moons of Jupiter?

**JP:** Or the moons of Jupiter or around Jupiter.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Do you know which of the moons?

**JP:** I do not know what moon, but they said the vicinity of Jupiter.

**Dr. Salla:** And you mentioned Antarctica as well.

**JP:** Antarctica as well. They had another thing going over there.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So that original briefing that you went to, where there were roughly 60 soldiers or scientists and so forth?

**JP:** Well, the thing is all these things that we found, they were the same shape, they were the same size, and they



were warming up to the same temperature. So all these groups that went out were doing the same thing and the same time these ships had everything identical to each other. That's what made it interesting. So everybody was like, wow, this is crazy. We got a ship on the moon. We got another one on Mars. We got another one in Antarctica. Another one they found somewhere else. And the people that went to Jupiter, we do not know why they went over there, but they just went over there. But the other ones that were going to Mars or Antarctica or the moon, we're all doing the same thing at the same time. So when we were in this particular room, everybody else in Mars and Antarctica, they were in the same room doing the same research. So we were moving through the rooms at the same time. But each place had different writings and different things that happened and dates. And it's quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** And you say this is all going to come out soon. I mean, do you know more about when this is going to come out?

**JP:** No, I do not know when this is going to come out, but I think something connected to this is going to come out soon for the public.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, thank you, JP, for sharing that. I really appreciate you doing this. And just to repeat, JP is currently serving with the US Army. I guess you're entering your third year pretty soon, right?

**JP:** Yes, after about 30 days, I want to apologize for my grammar or the English speaking language because I speak Portuguese, Spanish, and it is hard for me also to put words together. So I want to apologize, Doctor, if I can't phrase or talk perfectly and what I'm trying to express myself in. But you've known me for years, so you understand how I put words together.

**Dr. Salla:** So you have nothing for 13 years. And English is not your first language. It's probably your second or third language.

**JP:** It is my third language.

**Dr. Salla:** It's your third language. So you learnt Spanish first and then

**JP:** Portuguese.

**Dr. Salla:** and then English is your third language. So that's for those that want to know why JP's grammar isn't as good as mine, for example. Well, I want to thank you JP, for doing this. I appreciate your bravery in coming forward and you are definitely helping inform people about some incredible events that are happening off planet.

**JP:** Awesome. Awesome. I'm really happy and I'm really happy for what is to come. A lot of good things are happening and we just have to think positive and make it happen and believe in those that are bringing out the truth.

**Dr. Salla:** Perfect, okay, well, thank you, JP.

**JP:** All right. Thank you very much, doctor. I appreciate you.

## Joint US China Mission to Giant ET Space Ark under Atlantic Ocean

<https://exopolitics.org/giant-et-space-ark-under-atlantic/>



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on January 17, 2022. 29 minutes

On January 10, 2022, my US Army insider, JP, revealed that he participated in a classified mission to an extraterrestrial space ark located under the Atlantic Ocean off the Florida coast in the vicinity of Bermuda. This was the second space ark that he has encountered in covert military missions – the first involved a [space ark found on the Moon](#), as reported in an earlier article.

JP described how the mission began with an official briefing he received at the military base where he is currently serving. Then he was taken by Osprey helicopters to a large donut-shaped platform in the Atlantic, which was placed directly over a submerged space ark. JP estimated to be at least a mile long ovoid-shaped.

What follows are extracts from our skype call where he described different aspects of the mission. Here is the first extract where he describes being taken to some kind of large platform suspended over the space ark:

I think he was one of the pilots that flew us to the ships, these massive boat ships I was telling you about that has a big surface. They're huge. We got there and then they line up everybody in formation. You can see the painting on the floor. This ship is the same ship that I visited a couple years ago but now it had paintings on the floor saying OK Chinese and then it says Russian but it says in their language. Like where the formation is so everybody formation. So I was in a where you know United States park square. Well everybody forms up. There's at least 20 or 30 people United States and there are at least 15 Chinese....

JP recognized the ocean platform as the same one he was taken to by a triangle shaped antigravity spacecraft around 2014, which is when he first told me about the platform. Rather than being allowed to descend from the platform to whatever lay beneath, he was denied entry by a senior military officer (a General) and told to leave. At the time, JP was a civilian.



JP next described an elevator that carried mission members from the surface down into the interior of the craft. Personnel were mainly drawn from the US and China. Apparently, China had been allowed access to the space ark found under the Atlantic as a reciprocal favor after it had allowed US access to the space ark found by its Yutu 2 Rover described in an earlier article.

What follows is what JP had to say about the US China deal, and his 2014 trip where he was denied entry into the platform:

Because of the Chinese they let us go on the moon and because they helped us investigate that ship now we have to let them investigate the one we found here in the Atlantic. It is a deal that we made with the Chinese that you know all if we go over there now we let you go on this massive ship that we're gonna do the mission with and it started this you know start this mission. So there was just talking with Chinese generals and about the deal about. OK,

you let us on the Moon but now we're gonna let you on this ship, but there's stuff here in this location that was not on the moon that is gonna be groundbreaking. Like it's crazy the technology that is in this particular ship that is in the Atlantic that got activated with all these other ships that got activated.

M: OK so it's the similar ship to what was found on the moon just a massive kind of sphere shaped extraterrestrial craft.

JP: It's bigger.

M: It's bigger.

JP: It's bigger

M: And this is like somewhere in the Atlantic near the Bermuda area and it's at the bottom of the ocean.

JP: Bottom of the ocean, there's a ship that we get on right where the Ospreys land, and they land there and then there's like an elevator. It looks like a donut this massive ship that we get on it looks like a massive donut, but in the middle there is a in the middle there's like an elevator, like an oil rig kind of thing looking thing and then there's an elevator that goes down to this massive ship that is under the Atlantic.

M: Oh, so this ship or craft that you were taken to is actually floating above the extraterrestrial craft at the bottom of the ocean

JP: Yes there's this is how I was talking about that everybody lights up, remember I got in trouble one day because I think "Shen" or "Lovent" I don't know who it was, but we were like they were talking, like oh you shouldn't be here. Remember I was telling you about the guy that was doing the briefing, he saw me he got mad that I was there, and they took me back. Yes I wasn't supposed to be there

M: He was a general right I think you said he was a general.

JP: He was a general.

MS: Yes that he was briefing everyone and it's like said what

are you doing here you shouldn't be here.

JP: Yes exactly.

MS: OK, so that that structure it's like you say it's like a mining rig. It's just built over the abandoned ship or the you know the ET craft and they go to it down the middle like a mining rig, like a rig.

JP: Yes.

It's important to note that the Atlantic ark is much larger than the one found on the Moon, both were activated when a large fleet of spacecraft arrived and parked in the vicinity and Ganymede, which involved another mission that JP participated in.

JP next explains what happened when he traveled down the elevator with the rest of the mission members which also included a group of indigenous Aztec looking Indians into the interior of the giant space ark:

We were there talking and everybody it's like talking about the discovery and how it got activated and how you hear the humming noise because everybody is like really scared to go into this ship, because once you get close to it it's like is going like a wave like if it's stuck in time like. You look at your hands and you wave it and you can see your hand in a wave like if you're stuck in time so a lot of people are really scared to go into the ship but when a group of us we went. You know I was dressed in black, we change, they took us to his room on the back part of the donut part of the ship and they put us in roll, and then we went through like sprays and disinfecting and all that because whatever was in this ship we didn't want to bother it with anything that you know infected or if there is something living', cause they found like oxygen like really pure pure pure pure oxygen inside this ship and they're thinking that is plants that are still living. Type of like not fungi but like a Algae kind of plant, and one of the scientists they were telling me that this fungi kind of plant it is glows in the dark in this glowing it's stuck to the walls. It is connected to this to the moldavite type of rock that is is on the walls and it's glowing. The

whole ship like a like a light blueish greenish color that goes on and off and humming and we didn't need those drones that we used on the moon because in this massive ship it was more activated than the other ones.

MS: So you did go inside, or the elevator from the from the surface ship goes all the way from the surface of the ocean into the ship.

JP: Yes into the surface into the ship into the ship so after we change these black clothes they put us elevator and everybody was nervous, everybody's looking at each other. The Chinese they were laughing, they were laughing at us like making fun of us they're like oh you pussies. You know like huh they're laughing turn off I remember seeing Mexican looking people there as well. But they didn't speak Spanish they spoke a like a like an ancient Aztec language, and they were really short, and you can still see the paint on their faces but they had these suits on to. So I guess when because scientists already went onto that ship but they couldn't open certain locations that's what happens and when they came up they were talking about oh wow time is different down there you can see your hands like multiple times when you wave it like the type of matrix you know. Like time is really slow and when you jump it takes a couple seconds to jump back down like it's crazy, and then we started going down, and then and you look around and then when it goes to the ocean and two or three or four seconds it turns black, puh, so that's how fast it goes. It goes really fast and we have to buckle up.

I'm in an elevator but we're standing up there's no seats so we stand on the walls and you buckle up and you stay standing up and it goes down and you can feel your ears popping, like it pops, like really fast but and then the elevator has this pressurized, it pressurizes itself and then you could see it turning small because of the pressure but it's the type of metal that is really unbreakable, it doesn't break the type of metal so when it goes down the pressure it doesn't it doesn't squeeze the elevator but when it goes up and down you can see expanding and turning small.



There was a time dilation effect that mission members experienced inside the craft, and the air was compressed to facilitate their trip into the interior of the craft that would have been pressurized to some degree to withstand the enormous ocean pressures at the bottom of the Atlantic.

Once inside the space ark, JP revealed that the Mexican Aztec looking members recognized some the hieroglyphic writing and reacted very emotionally to what they were seeing. He again elaborated on the space time effect in the Ark:

MS: So when you're down there what do you see?

JP: We see the lights of the algae like all around the place and then the little Mexicans they started pointing at the wall on these kind of writings that they were familiar with. So we went over there with them, and they were like touching it and they were like crying and happy and they were like looking at it, and they were like A curia Marte I remember that particular word "A curia Marte", "A curia Marte" and and they were like touching it and they were really happy. That's a particular phrase that I remember, A curia Marte, A curia Marte, A curia Marte. They were crying and say that word. They were like almost dancing because they saw this particular writing. I think it was a missing writing on their temples and Mexican or or one of these Aztec writings that they they they were like really looking for, and I guess the ruins the ruins is actually connected to a tunnel, a tunnel that goes in, goes in the earth, but we wasn't allowed to go in there.

The little Mexicans looking people that try, the Indians, they went in, and they were only allowed to go in there because I think it was sacred to them that that particular area where they went under and then when they went under they never came back and everybody was like wow OK what do we do now what do we tell upstairs when when we come back and they're not coming back, and we were like oh crap oh shit, what we're gonna do, we're gonna say,

And then the Chinese they were starting walking towards over there but and then they started going slow, like

everything was going like time, and then the one of the Chinese came back and he was out of breath. He was like, he was like, really mad that they couldn't go, and then ... they started arguing with one of our guys. Saying, "hey you guys promised us that ... we were gonna go in there and investigate everything the same way we ... you know we went to the moon and we're not getting access." So they were getting mad because they weren't ... getting access, but it wasn't our fault the ship itself lets certain people in and certain people out.

This is a fascinating observation by JP about how the extraterrestrial ark would react to different visitors. The Mexican Aztec group was allowed to proceed far ahead, presumably because their genetics and/or frequencies were acceptable. However, when the Chinese tried to do the same, they were blocked by the craft which recognized some incompatibility. Could this have anything to do with Communist China's materialistic philosophy influencing behavior and beliefs, thereby precluding them access deeper into the craft on their own?

JP continued his account of what happened as the multinational mission members moved forward in their exploration of the Ark:

So, when we went in we started going through and everything started going slow, like ... slow motion, and we felt like a peace and happiness. And then the Chinese, after we started going in, the Chinese were behind us, following us. So, we were going little by little and then in the distance you could see like lights of certain kind of like crystals like Moldavite, like shining into the walls and it was beautiful, and you could see certain kinds of plants that glow. Amazing, it's mind blowing the experience, and everybody was like almost in a chain, because we were like holding each other to get to this particular spot. And after we got to a particular place where it was full plants that glow, we saw the little Mexicans like out in the distance, but we couldn't reach them. We scream, we talked to them but they couldn't hear us, but we still saw them keep going but it's slow

motion, but they probably, like was ... gone, but we could still see the reflection of their bodies, like leaving, like disappearing, like you could see it disappear.

This disappearance of the Mexican Aztec group was unanticipated, but the Mexican scientist/translator accompanying them stayed with the mission.

JP described recognizing one of the Chinese scientists as the same person he witnessed during his visit to the ancient space ark found on the Moon:

So we got to this location and then the Mexican scientists that was there, he stayed with us and the other little people that were Mexicans they left and we could we didn't see it no more and we were also investigating the walls the writings of the walls and that same Chinese archeologist that was on the moon he was there as well, I saw him. But the guy that I was with in the moon he was not there. There was another different guy there, investigating the writings and all that and we were there just to to be with him and make sure everything is you know he does his work right, and the other guy was told to watch over the Chinese because they wanted a particular information that they didn't tell us that they found on the Moon.

It is noticeable that even though the US and China were conducting a joint mission to explore the submerged craft, there were deep suspicions on both sides that the other was holding out on key information vital to mission success. It appears that this is going to be a perennial problem between the US and China as they collaborate in joint missions vital to planetary security.

In the next extract from our Skype call, JP responded to one of my questions:

MS: What was it about the ship that activated. I mean you said you know the scientists or the military got very interested or that this craft activated so before they were there they saw it and they were inside and it wasn't activated, so when it activated what happened?

JP: Well everything started glowing. Everything you could

see the writings glowing because you know the writings they're like, they're like carved but because of the algae that's grow on them and it glows you can see, you can see, you can see the language easier with the glowness of the algae that is on top of the writing. So you can see it with more perfection. So that's what really intrigued scientists. That there were some parts that they didn't know that there was writing, there were writings you know, and they found some similar language of the Aztecs.

The strange hieroglyphic writing could be clearly seen glowing under the algae that covered it.



I next asked JP to describe what he was feeling when inside the craft:

MS: So, when you're inside the craft you said you felt good can you talk more about your feelings what you were sensing?

JP: Similar to what we felt near that Ganymede, in that particular building. You feel that happiness, and similar to what you feel on the Moon, but it was more intense. What we felt here on this ship.

MS: Yes, well when you say more intense ... just describe what was going on.

JP: It was you see everything slow and you feel so happy that you feel like crying that you feel, like good. Only people that were mad was the Chinese because they weren't given access, but you could also see their face that they were astonished with what they received. They were happy, they were almost crying, but not like these two little Mexican people, they are really happy. They were like dancing, and they were like you know they were really happy.... Then I remember looking at these other writings, I remember seeing it actually in Ganymede, because it looked really similar to these writings and I felt so much bliss like if everything was connected. Like I felt like [when] I was on the moon and Ganymede, like the same feeling.

MS: OK, just remind me when you're on the moon, when you're on Ganymede, you went to some different locations and spots on the on the surface of Ganymede, different locations were any of these kind of similar like ships, similar ships or were [they] just similar technology?

JP: Similar technology, it ... is the same type of technology but I think this was even more like ... older. You can tell it's more older, ... like the wear of it. It's older and so I think there's, like the same, I think the same age

JP described how he and a few other individuals had the ability to activate the ark by simply being physically close to it. JP described how the ark lit up in areas that he walked into, but this was not the case with other personal.

MS: So when you went down there ... your job was to accompany or assist a archaeologist studying the writings?

JP: There are some things that were activated when I got there.

MS: Tell me about that, well you know ... when you arrive things began to activate.

JP: Yes, things became to light up when I was, like with certain people go no lights turn on, but when I went certain lights came on, and they were like what the hell. People were like the hell you know, like there were like surprise... it was weird but it was good feeling.... It was certain lights on

the walls that were not on and they glowed on when I arrived.

MS: OK, alright so ... actually your physical presence is part of the activation process or maybe you have genes or there's something you carry.

JP: Also, with the Chinese there was a guy that I could not see his face he had a hoodie and he was with the Chinese and he was also activating ... you know lights and all that. And then when I ... wanted to see his face always he never let me see his face. Never ever let me see this guy's face, like I couldn't see his face. He had a hoodie and he was also working with the Chinese but on the other side you could see the lights activating when he waved his hand. Like he knew what he was doing like activating the lights and he knew that you know what he was doing. I did not know. I just walked in and like turn on and but I think there's certain people around the world that have that they can activate these ruins

Some have inquired about the rather mundane roles JP appeared to play in his covert missions [to Ganymede](#) and [the Moon](#), given his low military rank and rather dreary armed escort duties for archeologists studying the strange hieroglyphic language. One of the things JP shared in our communications since 2008, is that he was often taken by human-looking extraterrestrials into large hemisphere structures, which he described as arks. He witnessed ancient plants, animals and technologies that were being preserved for a future time. He also said that he met several other individuals being taken to these arks—one of whom was a Chinese national.

JP said he was taken to these large arks for a time when they would become important for humanity in dealing with planet-wide contingencies. JP began sharing this information with me around 2014, and I kept this information to myself since no one else was talking about it.

US covert operatives, however, have monitored JP's extraterrestrial contacts and our communications since 2008. This is best evidenced in photos of classified triangle

and rectangle shaped spacecraft he photographed near MacDill Air Force Base in 2017 that he sent to me for public release with the active support of covert operatives.



This leads me to believe that JP is doing far more than simply escorting scientists to these ancient arks and performing mundane escort duties. Due to his earlier access or innate genetic traits, he carries some energetic frequency, vibration, or code that activates parts of the craft he visits, thereby facilitating the safety and success of missions to these ancient space arks.

What is intriguing about JP's January 10 mission to one of the ancient extraterrestrial arks being found under the Atlantic Ocean is that it matches with information released by Thor Han Eredyon through Elena [Danaan on January 4](#). When asked by Elena where the ancient arks could be found on Earth, Thor Han replied:

South-America, Central Europe, North-West of Russia... One under the waters of the Atlantic Ocean. This one is the biggest. There are others as well but I won't tell any precise coordinates, it is not my responsibility but that of the Earth Alliance.

Less than a week before JP's mission, Thor Han had already independently confirmed that a space ark was under the Atlantic and it was the largest of all those hidden throughout our planet. I found this to be stunning corroboration since JP had first told me about a location in the Atlantic to which he was taken around 2014 where a massive circle shaped platform was suspended over the top of something big.

He wasn't allowed to enter the floating structure when he was taken there by covert operatives. In short, JP had learned about something hidden in the Atlantic years before Thor Han's statement.

In conclusion, JP's trip inside the Space Ark located under the Atlantic Ocean is likely just the first step in these arks being revealed. Their activation signals that there is a timetable now in play, and it's up to the Earth Alliance to reveal them. The Ark's location does raise the question of any possible connection to ancient Atlantis, UFO sightings in the area, and of course the famed Bermuda Triangle. I hope to soon learn from others who may have insight into what lies hidden deep beneath the Atlantic which the US Navy is keeping hidden from American citizens and the world.

**A video version of this article is available on [YouTube](#) & [Rumble](#) 29 minutes**



## Atlantic Space Ark Rescue Mission

<https://exopolitics.org/atlantic-space-ark-rescue-mission/>



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on February 2, 2022. 42 minutes

In his second mission to a space ark lying at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean somewhere in the Bermuda Triangle, JP (who currently serves with the US Army) describes a multinational rescue mission comprising US, Russian and Chinese soldiers. The mission was sent to rescue Aztec Indians from Mexico who had been left behind in an earlier mission. JP explains how the multinational team found the Aztec Indians, and also discovered a powerful portal linking

the Atlantic Ark to another arks hidden throughout our solar system. He says 15 soldiers had inadvertently stepped through the portal while exploring a similar ark on the Moon.

JP describes the multinational rescue mission, how the Chinese, Russian and US soldiers collaborated, and what else lays hidden inside the mysterious arks being discovered on Earth and our solar system by covert military teams.

**Available on [YouTube](#) & [Rumble](#) 42 minutes**

## Atlantic Space Ark Rescue Mission

<https://exopolitics.org/atlantic-space-ark-rescue-mission/>

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human, extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Take the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** What happened? You had another experience with the Atlantic Ship?

**JP:** Yes, we had another experience. Most of all, thank you for the opportunity, Michael, for coming on. And yes, we did another mission, and it was kind of interesting. It was crazy. It was insane.

**Dr. Salla:** Did it start off the same as before that you got an Osprey to take you from the base to the shipyard or to that floating object out in the Atlantic?



**JP:** Yes. The floating ship looking out. Yes, We started off with the Osprey. We sat down on an Osprey, and we get there in the white van, four of us. We got there, and we already to know what to do, we get in the Osprey. We go. And we went to a location in the Atlantic Ocean in between Bermuda, you know that Bermuda Triangle, in that, in that area.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Can you give a more kind of a better idea of where in the Bermuda Triangle or in that area or you just got to be general vague about it.

**JP:** I'm being general and vague about it.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. But you know the more precise location?

**JP:** Yes. If you look at the azimuth and you see the compass and all that, but once we're a couple miles out, our phone does not work in that part. But I know it was passing the Tallahassee or Daytona area and heading towards Bermuda.

**Dr. Salla:** I see. So somewhere off that Florida coast. And

you sent me a diagram, an illustration of a craft or vessel that you said looks very similar to the barge or to the ship that's out there in the Atlantic hovering over the ark.



**JP:** Yes, that actual craft, I think from Star Wars. I think there was probably a leak of that draft that we use and I think they use it and utilize it, but it looks so similar, Dr. Michael. It looks so similar. And I started looking for it and. Donut shaped aircraft carrier type of ship. It looks so similar. But the only difference is that the top part of the doughnut is *flat*. It's not rounded off. Probably we do have one that goes to space and it's rounded off and it's covered. But the one that is on the Atlantic Ocean over this ark, it's flat off where you can see ospreys or different kind of ships land and take off.

**Dr. Salla:** So you land there and again, who's in the team? Is that a multinational team or just Americans?

**JP:** It was a multinational team, and this time we saw a little bit more Russians there than the Chinese.

**Dr. Salla:** So Russians were part of the team. And what was your mission this time?

**JP:** Our mission was to recover the people that disappeared the last time we went, the Aztec looking people, Mexicans. I say Mexicans because we had a Mexican translator go down with them. So, yes, a lot of people are saying that they are probably from some other country. But no, they came directly from Mexico, this team. And these people that are native to Mexico, they look like Aztec Indians, they came with a translator that was Mexican, that knew the language that we spoke. So that's why I call them Aztec Mexicans.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. In the last mission, you left them behind, or they wandered off and you couldn't catch up to them again, so the mission had to end. And so this time around, you're there to find them.

**JP:** Yes. And I remember me telling you that there were interrogating a Mexican translator because he never wandered off with them. He came back with us. So they were interrogating him. And while they were interrogating him before the big type of explosion, I don't know if you remember me telling you that. And the ship, the whole ship, you could feel it move. And they were scared of them activating something in the ark that they weren't supposed to activate. So when I don't know if you want me to start when we got into the elevator and we started going down the elevator and then we entered the ark, I don't know if you want me to start from there.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes. Tell us what happened once you got down the elevator and entered the ark.

**JP:** Well, we had the Chinese and we had some Russian guys there with us. The Russian dudes are so hilarious. They crack jokes, like out of nowhere and they're so cool to be with, you know? Yes, they were just cracking jokes on everything that was happening. I guess to relieve the stress and to relieve the situation that we're in now with Russia, what's happening with Ukraine and all that. So everybody's so tense about what's happening. But I think what's happening in the back story of us finding these arks, there's a lot of tension. I know they were talking about the Russians. They also have this ark and they're *not* going to let the Americans, the United Nations, to investigate these arks unless they investigate our ark first. So there's a deal going on and it's these arks are popping up all over the planet. They're activating. And I'm thinking also probably one in the Pacific is also activating as well. But I don't have any information in that particular matter. I'm sure there's one in the Pacific that's also activating as well, and they're investigating and trying to figure out where it is before other people find out where it is.

But yes, while we're going down the elevator, we were talking, our ears were popping, we're all with seat belts standing up. We get there and the door opens and you see the Aztec Mexicans right in front of the door. And they're looking at us like, funny, like they knew that we were coming down. So they were already there waiting for us. And they look at us and the translator found them and he starts almost crying because we found them. Once we head down to the elevator and the door is open they're right there in front, like waiting for us. I think they were there for two weeks, probably or a week and a half since the last mission. So they'd been there for a while.

**Dr. Salla:** So. Yes. So you just go out of the elevator. The Aztec Mexicans are there and they've been missing for close to two weeks. So what did they do? I mean, did you find out what happened while they were down there?

**JP:** Well, when we get there, we all get out from the elevator. The elevator closes and it goes back up. So we knew that we were there for a reason to find out what the heck happened with these guys. So the Aztec guys, they look at us and they say, like they wave their hand, all follow us. And then the translator says, "Oh, in case they get lost, we need to follow them". So he speaks in Spanish and then he speaks in English because, "hey, we have to follow them". So we go in line. There are three rows. First, it was the Russian row and the Chinese row and the American row. And we were not marching, but we were behind each other and next to each other. And it's kind of cool because we were like protecting each other. We were looking at each other's shoulder. We don't know where these Aztec guys were taking us.

I was second to last and I remember the Russian guy was like he was speaking in Russian and he was like, not funny. Your previous governor Podolski, and he was just talking and the other Russian guys in front, they were like just laughing. And then one of the Chinese there was also talking in Chinese. But we're all talking in English.

And the Russians guy is in front. He was saying, "Oh, this is just like the other place we go to." So the other Chinese guy in the front, he says, "Oh, what other place that you go to? Oh, no, there's the other place that looks just the same." So that made me believe that they're also have an ark that they're investigating as well over there in Russia.

**Dr. Salla:** You mentioned to me once that you thought there was a craft or an ark buried or found somewhere in the Tunguska region of Russia.

**JP:** Yes, that's the way that we're talking about it, and in a briefing that, they saw a heat sensor from a satellite going up over there in that area.

**Dr. Salla:** So that was the activation. All of a sudden they

using some infrared device from satellites, were able to detect these large craft under the surface. But before that, before they activated, you got nothing on the infrared radar.

**JP:** What do you mean?

**Dr. Salla:** How did the activation process work? What was it about the activation that made them suddenly recognizable from space or from satellite imagery?

**JP:** The heat sensors and also the gravitational pull that they were creating. They were creating a gravitational pull that was stronger. I think we have these type of satellites that measure also the magnetic part of the earth. So it can also measure the magnetic pull of certain locations around the Earth. We have these satellites I don't remember the name, but I know we have them that measure the magnetic pull of the earth. So when the ships activated also activated heat sensors and also magnetic pull. So that's how everybody got interested and okay we have to go back down there and investigate what the hell is going on.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And so this was all happened recently. I mean, since I think October when those ships arrived near Ganymede. Since then, all of these craft around the world, all these big arks suddenly start generating heat. They suddenly start generating some kind of gravitational field that's picked up by magnetometers. And they're being noticed in America, South America, Russia, China.

**JP:** Yes. And there's all these *false narratives* trying to not to show [deny to] people that these arks are there and that they're activating. So there are a lot of false narratives going around that probably a war is going to break out because of what was happening now. It is sad. How can I say this? It's really sad that that's happening because these arks, once you get in them, you feel so much peace. You feel so much enlightened when you enter these arks. So I'm



going to keep going with the story.

So we were in line, right? And while we were in line, the Russians, Chinese and the United States were following these Aztek guys and they were saying, "Hey, follow us." So we followed them a couple hundred yards in two or three football fields in. We walked and we went to this big door that was square and you could see writings on these doors and there was gold plating and you could see how old it was, because in between the writings, it was like a blackish color. And you can just put your finger on it and wipe off the black part. One of the Chinese scientists, he was already touching it and wiping out the black part, like with his hands.

**JP:** And it was gold and it kept going gold into the body of the writing. So you could tell it's old. And they were wiping it down just to see what was the writing was, what it meant. And you had the other Russian soldiers wiping it down also with a rag to see.

This whole room was glowing in the bluish color and my fingernails. You can see everybody's fingernails starting to glow like the fingernails that white part of your eyes glow. And then, once you see the glowiness in your fingernails, it starts coming down to your fingers. And you start to glow once you keep going in into these arks.

So the Aztec, one of the guys, I think he was one of the chiefs. He told the exact guys to get in a circle. So they get into the circle and they start stomping. *When they're stopping the door opens.* And we were like, "What the hell is going on?" The Chinese, they literally like once the door opened, they went in first. And we went behind them and the Russians went kind of like cracking jokes. They were cracking jokes the whole time. So I actually got close to one of the Russians and one of the Russians guys, and I was just talking to him about the situation of what's happening.

He says, "It's bullshit. I cannot believe this is happening, you guys sending stuff over there and we holding the line. That's all a joke just to take people out of this situation that we're in." And he was saying that to me and we were talking

while we were entering this door. It was a dome looking place. Inside the dome, you can see a ball of liquid just floating in the middle and we will all just drop our jaws. We're like, "What the hell is this?" And everybody was like, "What the heck is going on in this room? Like, where's Gravity? How is that ball water? It's floating in the middle of this room, this ball of water. And look. Have you ever seen a big oak tree? The leaves, the round part of it. How big it is. It looked just like that. Like a big oak tree round with the leaves on it." I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to say. Well, it was huge. It was a floating type of water, liquid type of stuff that was floating in the middle of this room.

**Dr. Salla:** So when you say floating in the middle of the room, you're saying it's suspended like just this, like a very large area filled with water, just suspended in the middle of the room.

**JP:** Yes. Like it was in the middle of the room and it was round and we all stood around it and everybody was appalled. Everybody could not believe what we're seeing. It was floating and it was glowing. Then out of nowhere. There was a big flash and everybody got like blind with this flash. And we cannot see, like for 30 seconds, everybody was blind. The Russians were cursing. They were saying, I remember them saying "goodba, goodba, goodba". And everybody was like, Oh, the Chinese. They were like, I don't know what the hell they're saying, but we were like, "Oh, shit, I can't see. Oh, man, what the hell's going on?" Everybody was holding each other in the chain. And I remember I had a Russian guy holding my left shoulder and he was he was the one cursing out, saying bye. "Goodba. I can't see. Oh". And everybody could not see, like, we're 30 seconds with this flash because we were all looking at... we were surprised. We had this floating type of liquid that was in the middle. But when this flash stopped, we could see inside the water, the ball of water again. We could see we saw 15 soldiers swimming in there. So we made a team and

one of the Chinese guys reached up to one of the guys that was in the ball water, and we started pulling them out and they were coughing out water like almost drowning.

And we pulled them all out. There were two guys that were really critical. They almost drowned. But we all say the people that appeared inside this ball of water. And they were Americans and Chinese as well.

That came out, but they had space kind of suits, the ones that we wear when we were doing missions in the moon or Ganymede. And one of the guys were assigned that I have saw before in the moon. And he said out loud. He says, "Whoa, shit, we just activated this frickin portal type of technology that they have. Oh, shit." And everybody was surprised. So all these 15 soldiers showed up out of nowhere, coming out from this ball of water. So right there. And then we knew that this was a type of teleportation device that is used to transport stuff from ark to ark and to teleport things that they need from one ark to a different ark. So they were saying that they were coming from the moon, that they were in the ark on the moon. So while we're doing these missions. There's other soldiers. There's other people doing other missions in different arks. I don't know about from that situation what happened there.

**Dr. Salla:** So those guys, I mean, they walked into that kind of floating pool of water. They walked into it and then they got transported from the moon to this ark there buried under the Atlantic Ocean.

**JP:** Yes. You remember me telling you that when we go to the ark, everybody does it in the same time when we do these missions. It's coordinated that we all do it in the same time, because these arks, they all look the same and they're set out the same. And when we go to these different posts is set out to do the same. So I don't know how these 15 guys showed up in this ball of water and just showed up there. But I know this sounds really crazy, but they just showed up into the ark and we pulled them out. And we are heading

back. We started radioing back the top shit, and these 15 guys showed up here and the ship commander. "Get out of there. Get the f out of there. Get the F out of it". They kept saying that, so we started heading back.

**Dr. Salla:** So when you said this big room where that pool of water is floating, I mean, can you describe what's in the room? I mean, last time you talked about the walls being covered by a glowing algae and that all the writing underneath it lit up. So what was in this room where this pool of floating water was what was on the walls?

**JP:** But when we entered this room, we were all surprised looking at this water. Look at that thing. I'm sure there was writing on the wall, but we're just concentrated on this floating freaking water that was in the middle of the room that we didn't know how the hell was suspended. We did hear like, sound. We did hear like a high pitched sound in this room when we entered and no tones of sounds. We were hearing the sound all around the room. And when you move your head, you can hear different tones. That's like in Spanish, but different types pitches of sound. I heard sound. You can clearly and one of the things we're saying that kind of interesting thinking that the sound was suspending the water in the middle. The sound was coming out from all locations. So the water was being held by a suspension of sound.

**Dr. Salla:** Do you think that was part of the activation process that the ships, when they started activating the interior, began to transmit this sound, and that's what created this portal.

**JP:** Yes. I clearly think and know that that's what happened. But yes, this room looks similar to the hallways that we're passing to the rooms. They're all they are. All the walls have writings of the history in the past. These are places where these arks have been and. You can see the walls. Yes, they

had a writings, but we cannot understand these writings. They're different from the beginning of the ark writing that we saw and investigated. So where all these portals are at... There are different writings in different parts of the ship. So I imagine these arks had different kinds of civilizations living in certain parts of the ships that were in charge of the ship and had their technology part. Also, they were talking about different parts of the ship being parts of different civilizations. So it was kind of interesting seeing that type of technology.

**Dr. Salla:** Did you see any other technology other than the writing on the wall or the floating pool of water? Was there any other kind of technology that you could see?

**JP:** There was these pods laying around. Like heading towards this room. You could see pods, they look like where they put dead people.

**Dr. Salla:** in a coffin.

**JP:** Yes, similar to a coffin, but it's more like a concrete type of coffin. But it was moldavite type of material, the same material that the ship was made up. We saw rows and rows and rows of these type of coffin type of pods.

**Dr. Salla:** Did you look at them? Did you go to have a close look?

**JP:** No, we didn't. We didn't touch because one of the writings that we read in the last mission said that they're not holy, but we were not to touch them. We really follow the directions of what the ark writing tells us not to do or what to do just for the safety of our sake. We don't want to touch or activate something that we're not supposed to activate, but we just follow the direction and follow orders

and supposed to do and just execute it and do it and come back. We don't we let the archaeologists and scientists and whoever's in charge of that area be in charge of that area. But yes, we pass these kind of pods that they were emitting, like the light to the path that we were heading to. And we felt like a peace, something, a beautiful sensation passing these pods.

**Dr. Salla:** So you've got a feeling in the area around these pods again of this feeling very peaceful.

**JP:** Yes, we're feeling really peaceful around these pods and you can notice that there was a part missing. And I'm sure that we took them out and we took them out just to investigate what the hell they were. I'm sure the other part of the military did that, and they're investigating what the hell these pods are. What the hell is inside these parts? You know, they're quite large. You have different sizes of these pods. You had ten feet, You had five feet. You had six feet. You had different sizes.

**Dr. Salla:** You have no idea what was inside them?

**JP:** No, I don't have any idea what is inside of these pods.

**Dr. Salla:** Just that the writings warned you not to open them, that there was something evil or dangerous.

**JP:** Well, not evil, more like holy, do not disturbed like we felt peace around these pods. Yes. I don't think there's anything evil coming out of these.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, I remember others have talked about stasis chambers being found all over the world with giants inside. So I'm wondering if this is maybe what you're seeing there.

**JP:** All these pods. They also have these like tube, like connections that that room where that floating water is. So when you look up, you see these kind of like crystal tubes that I'm sure that they can come down into these pods. One of the people who are saying that these pods are probably a portal or be activated with the liquid, I don't know. I know it had to do with a connection with that room that we went into. But yes, you can see a little peace around these logs, but we really wasn't really paying attention to it because we didn't want to get lost or we wanted to ask that guys into this room. So once we got to the Square Room where they have writings and we started cleaning it up, and when they were cleaning it out, that's when I was looking behind us and everybody was looking around just looking at the area. And we saw these pods. And you see them everywhere. It was kind of cool. It was kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** And when you walked around was there the same effect, lights would turn on or things would activate when some guys were walking around, but not for everyone?

**JP:** The thing is, it was already activated with the Aztec guys. Everything was on, activated already. But I know there's a room, it seemed like they never went into this room where the water is. Once we got in there, it was a little bit dark, but then all the lights glowing like you can literally see glowing orbs inside this water, when the flash happened. And these soldiers showed up. Our ear was hurting with the sound and but not hurting as much. But down in that room, it was like we were just blown away with that room, with the beautiful miss. It looked like one of those party balls, what do you call it, disco balls.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. The kind of flashing disco balls in a dance room or something. And they just circle and circle around and light flashes off and it scintillates.

**JP:** Yes, but imagine how beautiful that room looked, we were like whoa, blown away.

**Dr. Salla:** Well. All right, so you've now rescued these 15 guys that were trapped in the suspended water. You found the Aztec Mexican Indians. And so now you're all leaving.

**JP:** Now we're leaving and we're heading back to the door. And then the Aztec guys, the ones wanted to take us somewhere else. But the Mexican translator. No, no, no, no, no. We got orders to go back up, so you got to come back up. The Russians, they grabbed the Aztec guys and took them to the front. And we all went with the other 15 soldiers that were behind with us. And they had the weapons drawn like scared, looking around when we were going back. And we asked, "What are you guys scared of?" why you guys are so. "Oh, we don't know this ark. We never know". No, no, There's nothing wrong with this ark. Like, they're not scared. They were, like, in alert. They didn't know that they were going to be here. And it was good timing.

It was crazy, insane. I think if we would not have been there, they would have drowned. So they knew. I think the colonel and everybody knew that this mission was going to happen and we had to go down there at a synchronized time to take these people out of this orb. If it was going to work, If they would have been there a couple more minutes, they will all drown inside this water.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So there are many missions to these different arks on the earth and in space, the moon and they're all being synchronized.

**JP:** Yes, it's all at the same time. Everybody's doing it at the same time, kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** So now this is your third time in one of these arks, right? You were in one on the moon. And this is the



second time now you've been on the one in the Atlantic.

**JP:** Yes. Second time.

**Dr. Salla:** And after you finished the mission, did you get a debriefing?

**JP:** Well, okay. Remember I told you the Russians took the Aztec guys to the front and we went to the elevator. The elevator came down, it opened. We all went in. Everybody was shaking. Everybody was like, "Whoa, holy crap, What just happened?" And the 15 soldiers, we put them in the middle and they were in disbelief that they weren't in the other ark. So they thought they were probably still in the room. And they thought that another party came to save them from the ball of water. So we went up and I remember seeing the Russians. They went to their area, the Chinese, they went to their area. The Americans went to our area. But, I think there was a deal that he made with the Mexicans and they took the Aztec Indians with the Russians, and a couple American soldiers went with them to go for another mission. I don't know.

But I went back on the Osprey and the Chinese, they went back in they're their type of ships. I remember seeing submarines, and one of the guys were saying that there were two nuclear submarines that were around our ship. So I don't know what's really happening with the Russians, the United States now the situation, but I don't know if they felt something bigger or a better technology, but I know they felt like this mission was forced by the Russians. There were Russian ships. You could see jets flying left to right on top of the ship. You could tell there were F-35s. We could see all of them flying, crisscrossing. We saw a lot of Ospreys flying in and out, bringing people, taking people back. But we got on the Osprey and it was almost like we flew.

And again, there was flying craft following the Osprey, guiding us back to make sure that we don't turn around and

go back to the ship. These crafts they look like regular, traditional UFOs, and they guide us back to the shore by Tallahassee. We go back to the base and we got to the base. Over there on the ship, we did do a cleansing and all that. We made sure we went through this process of taking off our clothes, leaving it there. I think they throw it away and went back to the base and they say, "go back to your family."

**Dr. Salla:** So have you been told anything about when this information is going to be revealed to the world? Is there any kind of public disclosure process?

**JP:** Really, I don't know when this information is going to be revealed. It's being revealed now, I guess. But like real revelations, I'm not sure, because what's happening now with the situation, us sending troops over there in Ukraine and we don't know what's going to happen with the situation is going to be at war or not. And I'm not sure when this information is going out.

**Dr. Salla:** But you think there's the possibility of a war because there are some people that don't want this information to come out.

**JP:** Yes, a lot of people don't want this information coming out, because it involves technology that's probably a couple thousand years more advanced than what we have and they don't want this information to come out.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And you haven't received any official briefing. You're just given orders to be ready to go on another mission. And you didn't you didn't receive an official briefing for this mission or you didn't get a debriefing when you got back.

**JP:** They already know that you know enough. They just pick you up to do the mission and we know what to do. I say in the first mission, the first time, yes, we had a briefing and all that, but they expect you to know. Briefings, yes, we do have safety briefings before going out. It was like every other safety briefing. "Hey, don't touch this and make sure you guys watch our backs". And we're like, okay, yes, big deal, we're like interested to go. And they're giving these safety briefings, what to touch, what not to touch, what to activate what not to activate, what to do, how to act if you do see something that is out of this world like other another entity or another being, what to say, what not to say.

These cities are activating more and more and the gravitational pull is getting stronger and stronger. So it's getting to the point that I think they're going to have to tell everybody what the hell's going on, because it's getting obvious we're getting bigger waves. This summer, I think the storms are going to be strong. The heat that's coming out, these arks, all the others activation is not harming the weather pattern. It is going to affect if people are going to start asking questions, why the weather pattern is different and why it is happening.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Okay, well, that's very encouraging. So as these arks are activating all over the planet, then it's going to be harder and harder for the government authorities to keep them secret.

**JP:** Yes.

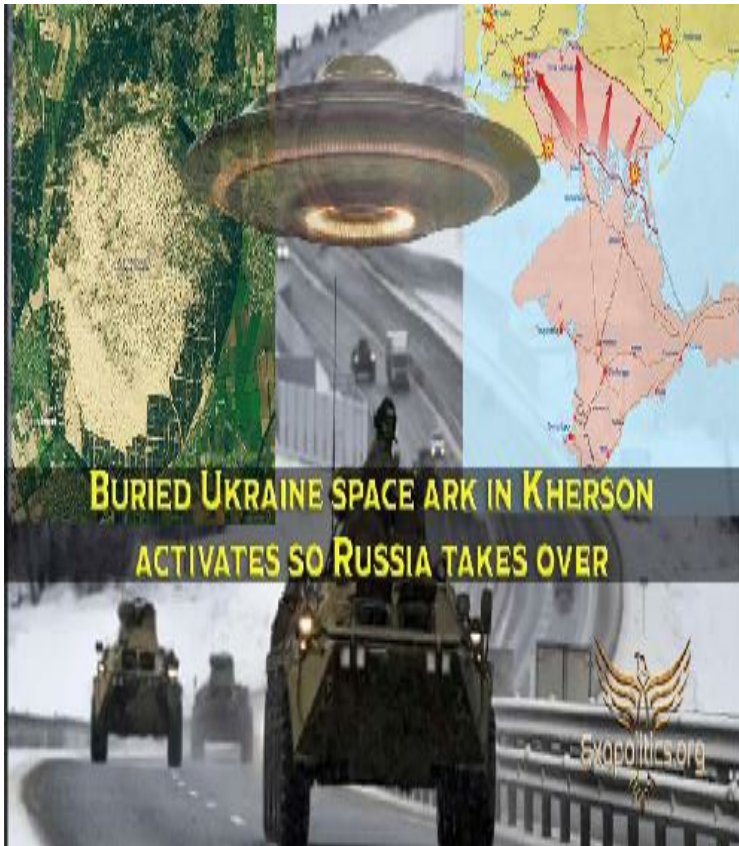
**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, thank you, JP, for sharing this information. I'm sure many in my audience are very interested in learning more about these arks and they, like me, appreciate you sharing what you're experiencing and hopefully others will step forward and share any experiences they have about these arks being discovered around the planet.

**JP:** Thank you, Dr. Michael Salla, and thank you for that. You're doing bringing this information out to the public. It's quite interesting. We're living in interesting times and we just have to make sure we don't get deceived by the dark forces and different things that are happening around the world. But we have people backing you up and you've got the people encouraging you to come out and give this information. You feel protected. And I'm encouraging those that know about this information to please come out, give information about what's happening. I talked to a couple of guys down there in there, and they told me that they're going to come out soon because they think that the public should know about the situation. Probably in the future you're going to have more people talking to you about this situation, and I'm really excited about that, if that happens.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, that's great to know. So thank you and God bless you JP.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like, share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit Exopolitics Today.

**Buried Ukraine space ark in Kherson activates so Russia takes over**



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on March 3, 2022. 9 minutes

News reports have confirmed that the Russian army has captured the Ukrainian port city and region (oblast) of Kherson, where an ancient space ark is claimed to be buried. According to two independent sources, the space ark is buried under Oleshky Sands National Nature Park, which is only 25 km (15 miles) east of Kherson. The space ark is

said to be activating and predicted to eventually begin flying into the air.

Kherson is strategically important to the Russian military as it contains a fresh-water canal to the nearby Crimean peninsula, which is the only warm water port of the Russian Navy. Russia's [capture of Kherson](#) is vital for ensuring the long-term viability of its Crimean facilities, but also fulfills a new strategic imperative – to gain access to and control the alleged space ark.

I was first told about the Ukraine space ark by my long-time source JP who currently serves in the US Army and has been on covert missions to two other space arks. One mission was to [the Moon](#), and two others have been to the [Bermuda Triangle area](#) of the Atlantic Ocean. All three missions were jointly conducted by the US and China, and the second Atlantic Ocean mission included Russia, which had found its own ark but was not giving the US access.

On February 2, JP gave me coordinates ([46°35'19"N 33°03'01"E](#)) to a space ark he was told exists in Ukraine. The coordinates are for the Oleshky Sands, which is the only natural sand desert in Ukraine and has long been a tourist attraction. The origins of the sandy desert have puzzled geologists, and there has been speculation that it is a result of historical overgrazing by sheep.

JP later described what he was told about the Ukrainian space ark in briefings and by others participating in the covert missions to ancient arks being found all over our solar system and on Earth. On February 24, he left me the following voice message describing his new intel about space arks being found in Russia and Ukraine:

Remember I was telling you about the ark? There was Russians surrounding the ship that we were on [in the Atlantic Ocean]. They really wanted information. That's why they went down to the [Atlantic] ark with us. We gave them the opportunity to come down. We didn't have no problem bringing the Russians in and sharing information; because, we know that this was huge, worldwide, huge, you know this is humongous.

So all the world leaders need to know about this. But they did not keep their side of the promise right now, taking us to their ark, but now with this happening in Ukraine —that ark that is over there, I guess they want that information for them. We were about to go to that ark.

Don't be surprised if it starts activation, Oleshky desert national park, and probably gets to be one of the first ships to go up in the air. Everybody sees. Now that the nations in the world [attention] is ... on Ukraine, this is probably going to be one the first ones that's going to go up, and everybody is going to see it. Everything is going to come to a halt. Everybody is going to be shocked because of this

JP's revelation that the space ark found in Ukraine is activating and US military authorities were ready to go in to investigate is very telling in terms of why Russia chose to intervene now. Even more astounding is his prediction that the Ukrainian ark will eventually begin flying into the air. Indeed, with the world's attention currently on Ukraine, a flying space ark will instantaneously become a global event of profound significance.

On February 26, during my ["What's Coming in 2022"](#) [webinar](#), I publicly revealed for the first time what JP had told me about the Ukrainian space ark. I subsequently received important corroborating information from Thor Han Eredyon, a Fleet Commander of the Galactic Federation of Worlds, as relayed through Elena Danaan, a former French archeologist.

Two days after my webinar, Elena relayed to me the following information from Thor Han about Russia's military intervention into Ukraine and the Deep State's (DS) involvement with the ark:

This is not an invasion of Ukraine but part of the cleansing operations. The DS was attempting to activate the Ark, which they had found many years ago, buried underneath the sand in the lower southern part of Ukraine. The ark activated, so it was time Putin got his hands on it. There is a second ark in the north of Russia, but Putin already has control of it.

Thor Han's information corroborated what JP had been told about two space arks found in the region — one in Russia and another in Ukraine. It's very significant that the Deep State has had a strong influence over Ukraine since 2014 and was attempting to activate the space ark found in a sandy region of southern Ukraine—Oleshky Sands.

On March 1, Thor Han revealed more about the buried Ukraine space ark:

Putin has his hands on the other ark in the north of Russia, and he has been taught by positive extraterrestrials how to use this technology.

It is information without consequence because this ark in north Russia is secured and in good hands, contrarily to the Ukrainian ark, which, through to this day (March 01, 2022) is in the hands of the Earth Alliance, it is still fought for by the DS military based in the south of Ukraine, near the ark "buried in the sand."

Thor Han's information corroborates what JP had been told about Russia's control over a space ark found in its own territory. By March 2, Russia had defeated the Ukrainian military and had gained full control over Kherson, including Oleshky Sands National Nature Park.

Kherson is the first Ukrainian city to fall to the Russian military, which is highly significant given claims of an ancient space ark found in the nearby Oleshky Sands.

The discovery of a space ark that is activating under Oleshky Sands provides an understanding of why Russia has decided to militarily intervene in the Ukraine civil war that has been ongoing since 2014. Something dramatic must have happened behind the scenes to motivate Russia to intervene in a civil war that was essentially frozen as a result of a lack of progress on implementing the [Minsk Agreement](#) signed by Russia, France, Germany, Ukraine, and the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe.

While some claim that the Ukrainian army was preparing [a lightning military campaign](#) to retake the contested Donetsk



and Lugansk administrative regions (Oblasts) of Ukraine, [others claim](#) that [US-sponsored Biolabs](#) were the real target of the Russian attack. While these are plausible scenarios, neither one adequately explains why Russia conducted a full-scale military intervention from three directions after eight years of sitting on the sidelines.

The discovery of a buried space ark and Russia's desire to take full control of it offers a more compelling explanation for Russia moving in and taking over Ukrainian territory far from the contested Donetsk and Lugansk regions.

Russia's rapid takeover of Kherson is powerful circumstantial evidence that supports the revelations of JP and Thor Han/Elena Danaan about an ancient space ark found under the Oleshky Sands National Nature Park, and that this was the decisive factor in Russia's surprise military intervention into Ukraine.

**Available on [YouTube](#) & [Rumble](#) 9 minutes**

## Were US Special Forces trapped in Ukraine Space Ark Now Controlled by Russia?

<https://exopolitics.org/were-us-special-forces-trapped-in-ukraine-space-ark-now-controlled-by-russia/>



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on March 10, 2022. 30 minutes

In this interview my long time source JP, who currently serves with the US Army, explains that an ovoid shaped space ark under the [Ukraine desert](#) (Oleshky Sands) near the city of Kherson has been taken over by the Russian army. JP says that a team of US special forces were sent on a covert mission to the Ark, prior to the invasion, and went missing.

The Ark possesses exotic plant life and the Russian military also seeks to control another smaller space ark located near the city of Kiev according to what JP heard in a classified briefing. He says that Russia already possesses a space ark in its own territory which possesses exotic technology. JP says that Russia is denying the US access to the space arks under its control in order to gain concessions on US geopolitical policies.

JP describes another space ark in central Brazil (Caldas Novas) and says that all the space arks are being activated and form an integrated network that will eventually float into the sky in what will amount to a global disclosure event. He says that the arks and the extraterrestrial fleet connected to them represent a benign force and will help humanity enter a new golden age.

Note: Just prior to the release of this interview, JP informed me that the US special team had been found and had safely left Ukraine.

**Interview available on [YouTube](#) & [Rumble](#) 30 minutes**

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human extraterrestrial global and political agenda. Click the like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I'm very happy to have JP back to Exopolitics Today. He's got some updates to share with us. And JP welcome back and looking forward to hearing from you.

**JP:** How you doing, Doctor Michael Salla. Thank you for that opportunity.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, do you want me to just ask some specific questions about this Ukraine ark that you were told about? I mean, you began by telling me that you had been given

coordinates close to a month ago. So you know who gave you those coordinates and what were you told?

**JP:** It was a friend of mine from the Air Force, and he gave me the coordinates and then I told him why he gave me these coordinates. He's like, Hey, there's an ark there, and we're going to have to be protecting that that particular ark. I remember me telling you when I went to the ark of the Atlantic, when we went there, I remember telling you that, yes, the Russians and the Chinese were with us in that ark. And we went down to the Atlantic together and we were in ranks. But I remember. Also telling you this was pushed like we did not really want the Russians down there with us to share the information, not unless they let us in Russia into their ark because they have an ark in Russia as well. And we told the Russians, Hey, if you let us in your ark in Russia, we're going to let you in our ark over here that we found the Atlantic, that we had a ship on top of it for, I don't know how long, since 2014, since I think I got taken there the first time when it was not activated. But now that they're activating and all these arks are activating, the one in Ukraine activated as well. And they did not want like, how can I put this? The United States knows that the ark in Ukraine is one of the biggest arks that we have on Earth. It's bigger than the one in the Atlantic, and it's slightly bigger than the one on the moon that we have there. So this ark is a big deal. It has one of the biggest libraries of biological lifeforms that we had in Earth history. And this library that they say that this archive is a huge room with capsules of all kinds of seeds of plants and plant life. It's not like biological. Like it's not like mammals. It's only plant life. But these plant life, they have properties that can help humanity a lot in different ways. So it has a big, big library of seeds that it was in these capsules in this particular ark in Ukraine. And I think the ark that they found in Russia, it also has a like a type of library. But that library is a library of some sort of technology that the Russians, they don't want to share with us yet until they took an over the Ukrainian ark. And right now they're doing research without

the Americans or the Chinese, and they're doing their research on their own right now. We're trying to get in there and we will try to get in the ark. An incident happened where Americans jumped into one of those arks using a jump route that each ark has. And right now, we don't hear anything about them. We don't know if they're hostage or they're working together. But right now, we don't know what's going to happen to them.

**Dr. Salla:** So just to clarify, I just wanted to be clear about the ark that you traveled to in the Atlantic Ocean, that one is filled with writings, hieroglyphic writings, cultural remnants. And you talked about it having a portal. And there's other of the other arks have similar portals where you can travel point to point instantaneously. The ark in Russia is filled with ancient technologies. The ark in Ukraine is filled with biology, plant life and so forth. So did you hear this from your Air Force colleague that was also, I guess, part of these missions? Or did you hear this from the mission briefings, because you said that you've attended mission briefings.

**JP:** Yes, more like the mission briefings. They were talking when we were in the Atlantic and that ark over there, they were talking about all these different arks. And I told you and I gave you the coordinates. And our next step was we were going to go to the Ukrainian ark to those coordinates I gave you a month ago before all this happened. And we kind of knew because the ark in the Atlantic, it was pushed like, how can I say this? Like they are not blackmailing, but the Russians brought their ships and they surrounded us. And they wanted the Russians to go down to this Atlantic ark to see what they can find. But there's an area that was closed out that the Russians did not go to. That is really also filled with technology on the Atlantic ark that is similar to the Ukrainian ark. So there's an area also in the Ukrainian ark, but I don't think they can get access. They're going into the ark basically without permission, without the access, like they're pushing their way into the ark. And what we don't

want to happen is that they destroy while they push in and not having the access that they really have, that they will destroy some historical findings that we could find.

When you push your way and use bombs to push your way in or door bombs or like little square and little bombs like to push your way in to keep going deeper, you're destroying what is the craft itself. Because once talking about this, once you destroy certain parts of crafts, it keeps shutting off. I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to say, but it shuts off by like, sections. If you destroy certain parts of the craft and right now on the Ukrainian craft, there's an area that is becoming dark. It's not becoming warm no more. So what's happening? I think they're forcing their way into the Ukrainian ark and they're shutting down certain sections because of it . So I think it's a defense mechanism of the ark to shut down and to stop getting this giving the heat and stop turning on. And what we're scared of that if we lose that ark and it shuts down, we're not going to have the information to connect to the other arks. That's what we've been doing. We've been connecting arks to arks and we're having information, connecting arks to arks about the past and about different solar systems and all that, where these arks have been.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes. So I was just going to say, so these arks are kind of like part of an integrated network sharing information, which would be for the benefit of humanity if we began cooperating. But what you're saying is that the ark in Ukraine, because the Russians have intervened militarily and have taken over the area and they're using explosives or they're using kind of kinetic means to get access to this ark, that that's leading to it shutting down. And of course, that impacts the entire network.

**JP:** Well, in the Ukraine, there's actually two arks. There's one that I gave the coordinates to, but the other one is smaller. It's way smaller and that one is like probably a quarter of the size of the coordinates I gave you. But the

smaller ark is really important also. But I do not know the coordinates of that ark. So maybe in the future when we see where the Russians are going because you know where they're coming from the south, they're coming from the east and they're coming from the north. So this smaller one, I don't know if it's by Keev, what is that city that they're getting close with the 40 mile long convoy?

**Dr. Salla:** Oh, yes, I always pronounce that Kiev. But now the news reports call it Keev, so I'm not sure what's going on there.

**JP:** Yes, Kiev. So I think it's closer to there, the other ark. And I just hope this ark is not under the square of Kiev. And that's where they're trying to protect. And one of the reasons I believe this ark can be under the city of Kiev is because it gives out an energy to learn, to invent, to teach, to fight for. Well, I don't want to connect to that, but there's another ark. But my belief is it's in that area, in that area where that convoy is heading to.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, let's talk a little bit more about this ark that's near the city of Kherson. Yes, the one near the Crimean Peninsula.

**JP:** Okay.

**Dr. Salla:** So that the big one that you gave me the coordinates to that's buried under the Oleshky Sands National Park. And it's a desert. It's the only natural sand desert in Ukraine. And it's kind of always been a mystery to the scientific community how that area became a desert. And the explanation is that, well, it was overgrazing by sheep, which sounds ridiculous, but nevertheless, that's the official explanation. So why would why would the land directly above this buried space ark be a desert?

**JP:** This particular ship has a protecting mechanism that makes everything that is above it or around it dry. I think it's a type of radiation that emits and it's stronger than other ships. It is way stronger. There's a there's an ark in Brazil, I don't know if I gave you the coordinates, over there and Carlos Navas is by Goiania. You can see that. Is like a plateau looking thing, but it's still green, but it's turning to like a desert area similar to Oleshky park. But now it is even activating more. And in this ark, it was actually activated one of the first ones that were activated, but nobody has noticed it. The military noticed because they go there for training sometimes. And they knew about this ark similar to the ark of the Atlantic. We knew an ark was there, but we did not know it was activated. So people knew there was some ark there. There was something there. When they figured out that that ark was there first, I think that's when they tried to get because Camille was one of the first places they invaded and they got.

So they tried before to get this ark, but it was not activated. So once it activated, that's what triggered interest as something we knew that we had to go a little bit more farther north to get this ark. You know, let's now let's get this ark. So once the Russians brought the information back, I guess, to the Kremlin or somebody over there about what they found in the Atlantic and what they saw about the jump rooms and all that, that's when they decided to push in and I guess not make it obvious. They're pushing from the North. They're pushing from the East and they're pushing from the South to not make it as obvious. But as you know, the most land they got is from the South going up to Crimea and more of that area where the Black Sea is. But the activation is caused by a type of radiation. And the reason the desert is like that is because of the radiation that it gives out.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, that is very fascinating. People have tried to explain why this is a natural sand dessert in Ukraine, but there it is. It's directly over an ark. And looking at the geography of it, when you see it on the Google Maps, it's a



circular area. I think it's around 40 kilometers square. So it's only it's only about seven miles wide or in diameter. So yes, it's it looks like there could be a circular object buried underneath it. And if it's emitting some kind of energy, then things don't grow kind of. That reminds me of the crop circles that when the crop circles are created, they also emit an energy and people that go into the area of the crop circles kind of get sick or they can get sick. So it sounds like this is what's happening there under Oleshky Sands with this ark that's now activating.

**JP:** But there are micro habitats. That's what's interesting. That is really rare. These micro habitats that are scattered around and on these sand dunes and they live, they exist. And these micro habitats are really rare in that particular area. They actually planted forests for it to not keep spreading because it was even getting bigger. But the Ukrainian government, they started building forests around it. And it stayed that particular shape. It's kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, Well what really gives credibility to what you're saying is that the fact now is that Kherson on the city and the administrative area that call it Oblast, the Kherson Oblast, which includes this Oleshky Sands National park, that that was the first city captured by the Russian army in this incursion. So you have to ask yourself, well, why was that city given priority? Why not another city? You know, even though they are heading towards Kiev, but this city has been captured. And yes, the space ark under the Oleshky Sands is now under the control of the of the Russian military. So when you were being given briefings about the different arks, were you told that the portal that connects the Atlantic ark with the moon ark and the other arks were there were there covert teams that went into this ark under the Ukraine or under the Oleshky Sands?

**JP:** Yes, there was an American team that went there, but

we don't know what's happening with them right now. They're not communicating back. That's one of the reasons I think Elon Musk is trying to help out to see if we can get these communications back over these Oleshky park and in the middle of Ukraine to see if we can get this communication back with these guys that went in there. It was a group. I was told that they went to a mission, but I did not go to this mission. And that was the mission to go into this. They jumped into the Ukrainian ark.

**Dr. Salla:** Wow, that's interesting. And the guys that take you on that mission, they're still there and they presumably are trapped or could they have been captured? You think they've been captured by the Russians?

**JP:** Really for me, I think we're still working together on this. But what it looks like is that they're trying to figure it out, the Russians, but they don't want to give information out about what they're finding. They don't want to spread it out until it's concrete. I think the Kremlin wants to give the news that they found these arks and Vladimir Putin wants to give this speech about what they're finding. And I think there's a fight of who tells this information first. It's a historical print kind of thing. But I still believe they're still alive, not captured because they're smart people and they have knowledge because all these arks, they're kind of built the same way. But this one at Oleshky Sands National Park over there in Ukraine is kind of way bigger than all the other arks, but it's still laid out the same. The dimensions are bigger, but it's still laid out seeing the areas and all that. So we're just waiting. If we don't hear from these guys that jumped into the ark, we are going to have to go in there and that's what I'm hoping not to happen.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So you're saying that that would actually be grounds for an American incursion into Ukraine with the Americans kind of come in through that portal? Or are we talking kind of kinetic action to intervene militarily in that

area of Kherson?

**JP:** Right now they're trying to push a no fly zone. If they push a no fly zone, that's when we can do probably other type of jumps or something like that to go in there and to see what's happening. But right now, they're not giving the green light to go into this ark in Ukraine. They have control and they're not letting the Americans or the Chinese go into this ark. And we really, really wanted to know the connection of all these other arks and why this big ark is so important.

**Dr. Salla:** That's fascinating. Now, you say that SpaceX is involved and that the real reason for SpaceX offering its communications satellites to the Ukraine is maybe not so much to assist with their downed communications, but more to help locate this missing American covert team that's operating under the ground there in the Oleshky Sands ark.

**JP:** Mm hmm.

**Dr. Salla:** So, I mean, that that raises the question, well, is there something about the StarLink satellites where the communication system it's creates enables you to kind of like communicate in areas where normally, say, normal EMF wouldn't get through?

**JP:** Yes, it penetrates deeper into the ground. So the technology that it has is different, is it's really technology that they also use on Ganymede and on the moon. They also use this type of technology around Jupiter. So I won't be surprised if we're using the type of ones that we use around Jupiter that they got transferred over here and after a couple of them got destroyed from when they first started separating.

**Dr. Salla:** So essentially, this StarLink satellite system that Elon Musk has set up, it's using some new technology that, like you say, is used for these covert missions to the moon, to Ganymede, and deep space where it's able to penetrate deep underground. So that raises the question, is this really a quantum communication system using quantum entanglement, quantum teleportation, where like light photons are what are transferred and that's what creates the communication, whereas EMF is blocked by Faraday cages and all of that. So it's not useful.

**JP:** It's a type of quantum communication also that the Chinese have developed, but they have never deployed theirs. But Elon Musk deployed it before them. But yes, it's a kind of quantum entanglement type of communication.

**Dr. Salla:** That's fascinating. So is that why someone tried to take down the StarLink satellites. Forty seem to have been shot down or they crashed? Do you think it might have been because someone is not happy, the deep state is not happy that this quantum communication system is being created for StarLink.

**JP:** There were decoys that there were there made and pushed out just in case something like that happened. So there were decoy satellites that were not satellites that also were deployed just in case. So when these satellites move into position, I guess they moved the decoys before moving the real satellites into position to see what would happen. And they knew that once they moved the decoy closer, they got destroyed. So the original satellites are still there. So it's kind of cool and smart what Elon Musk did that by doing these decoys of satellites to see if they would get destroyed or not. So he thought ahead by doing that.

**Dr. Salla:** Do you have much more time? I mean, how much more can we go for?

**JP:** We can go a couple more minutes.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So I want to finish off then. What do you think your next mission is going to be? Have you been given any heads up as to your next mission to an ark?

**JP:** Right now. I don't know if it's going to be a mission, mission. Right now, we're just concentrating on what's happening over there in Ukraine. So everything is at a pause right now. So I haven't been told anything. So it's just waiting for the president of the United States decision as commander in chief, what he does with his decisions. And we just have to follow everything that he says and tell us to do. For now, everything is at a pause because of the situation that's happening now.

**Dr. Salla:** Do you still think that at some point these space arks are going to start floating into the air and they're going to be seen? And do you think this Ukraine ark is going to be one of those?

**JP:** I think it's going to be a moment in time. Yes. That these arks are going to fly up and everybody's going to see them. Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** And the U.S. military is and I guess maybe space Command is ready for this. So they're anticipating this?

**JP:** Mm hmm.

**Dr. Salla:** I mean, you've been told this in the briefings that this is likely to happen?

**JP:** It might happen. But before that, the ships that are in

the vicinity of Jupiter, they're going to get closer and those ships are going to get closer before these arks come up.

**Dr. Salla:** So when you say these ships, you're talking about this fleet that came in that Elena Danaan called them the Intergalactic Confederation, that is being tracked by Space Command, and they're going to start coming towards the earth soon and then things are going to start activating, floating. Wow, that's going to be an amazing experience for the whole planet.

**JP:** It's going to be a shocking thing, like Independence Day. It's going to be crazy, but nothing is going to come out and try to destroy this. It's going to be the opposite. So they always painted a narrative that aliens are bad and all that, but it's going to be different. And also, the ark on the moon is getting in deeper into the moon. We don't know why, but it is activating. But it's getting pushed into the moon.

**Dr. Salla:** So this is something that is not anything to be feared. We can expect as these arks activate and start flying and as this intergalactic confederation or the this fleet of these advanced ETs get here, it's going to be much more of a kind of peaceful, almost like an awakening thing for the entire planet.

**JP:** Yes, it is.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, thank you, JP. That's incredible information. Thank you for all your service to the country and I hope to hear from you in the future.

**JP:** I appreciate it. Dr. Michael Salla, Thank you for the opportunity. And for those, like I always say, to with this type of information, please come out and don't be scared. You can be anonymous and just come out and give out the

information because everybody needs to know what's happening.

**Dr. Salla:** Thank you, JP. To learn more about Ukraine and what's coming in 2022 and beyond, I recommend my February 26 webinar, which is now available on Vimeo. Please remember to like and subscribe to my Exopolitics Today podcast to receive further updates.

### 3rd Mission to Atlantic Space Ark – JP Update

<https://exopolitics.org/3rd-mission-to-atlantic-space-ark-jp-update/>

---



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on May 28, 2022. 33 minutes

JP is currently serving with the US Army and on May 20, 2022, completed his 3rd covert mission to a space ark submerged at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean. In this Exopolitics Today interview JP discusses what he and other members from a mixed team of 20 military and scientific personnel encountered in the space ark located somewhere in the Bermuda triangle region.

JP discusses the powerful electromagnetic pulses that the space ark generates from time to time when it activates, and how this may explain the decades long Bermuda



Triangle mystery. He explains a training area inside the ark involving a series of connected rooms that have different degrees of weightlessness. JP also revealed star charts hidden in the mysterious hieroglyphs found throughout the ark. He also describes celestial music and songs emanating from the ark walls that generate feelings of bliss and peacefulness.

**Available on YouTube & Rumble** 33 minutes

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.



**Dr. Salla:** Well, I want to welcome JB back to Exopolitics Today. He's got some news about a recent mission he did to a space ark buried somewhere in the Bermuda Triangle area under the ocean. And this is his third trip there. So thank

you, JP, for coming back to the show. And yes, fill us in on what happened.

**JP:** I do. Dr. So thank you for the opportunity to bring this information out. And I know a lot of people are eager to hear. We're living in beautiful times with a lot of information coming out and it's going to be really interesting these next couple of months that are coming up.

**Dr. Salla:** Right. So why don't you tell us how it began again? I mean, I know in the past you've been picked up by a, well, a one of those...

**JP:** Ospreys.

**Dr. Salla:** An Osprey. Thank you. Yes. Why don't you tell us how did you get picked up and taken to this platform suspended in the Atlantic Ocean over the ark.

**JP:** Okay. We got picked up and went to the D.C. area, the drop zone that we have, and it was a total of 20 of us. The Osprey was going back and forth, picking us up. I was in a second party that way on the Osprey. There was a storm approaching. So while I'm the Osprey heading to that location by the Bermuda Triangle in Atlantic, there was a little bit of turbulence. But once we pass the turbulence, there's a pulsating field in the Bermuda Triangle that once you pass it, there's like a major magnetic field turbulence with instruments and all that. So some of these Ospreys are done differently in the mechanics when they fly through these magnetic field kind of things. And I think that's because of the activation of the ark. Scientists have found that these arks, they've been activating on and off all these years. When things get close to it, I think it's to call the attention to whoever is getting close to the ark. The ark senses, when anything gets close to it, it could be a boat, it could be aircraft, and it sends electromagnetic pulse. And

whatever instrument that this aircraft has it, it messes up. And that's what causes most of these crafts or most of these boats to just disappear.

**Dr. Salla:** That's a pretty big one because this ark you're saying, is really at the center then of the mystery behind the Bermuda Triangle, where for, I guess, many decades their planes and ships have disappeared. And people have always speculated about what that is. And some thought it might be due to a giant crystal that was built by the Atlanteans and sank somewhere there off the Bimini Islands. But you're saying it may actually be, or that it's due to this giant space ark that activates somewhat.

**JP:** There is a city that's actually near this ark. I don't know nothing about it, but there is something ancient around these arks that is like a like a city. But this is coming from the ark. We figured it out that this pulsating magnetic field that gives like this energy that comes out from the ocean, it comes out from the arks. They activate when things get close to it. But now it is activating complete. Their activation is *on*. Well, because this massive naval ship is there. That's why it's still active. It's sensing this ship that is on top of it, so that's why the activation is still there. And because we're going in and out from these arks is even activating more. And that's when it activating all the other arks that we're hearing about and we know about that is activating. So it's kind of interesting the way it senses objects around it to see if the object is smart enough to interact with it. And then there's like certain levels of these arks to see how it advanced each civilization...

Now they're finding out that..., but we will get to that later.

But we got in the Osprey, we passed this turbulence and we got on this naval ship. Let me write this down for me not to forget to go back onto it, because it's really important for me to get back on to that.

So we got into the ship and there's a lot of nations on these

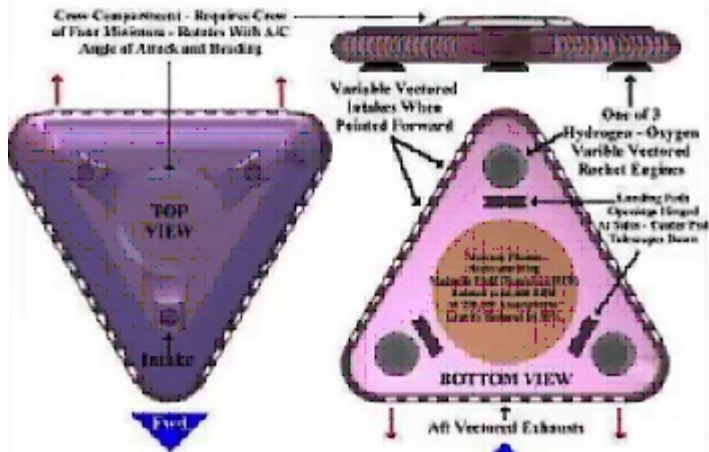
ships, but from our place where we're coming from, there's a total of 20 people that were ready to go down. We get there, we land. Once we land, everybody gets in formation, different nations are there.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you describe who the people were that you went with? What was that like. There were military?

**JP:** There were archaeologists, people that are doctors in different kind of language and deciphering different kind of languages. A lot of military personnel, I was included. So there was like a total of eight professionals that study about ancient civilizations and languages and all that. So eight, there's eight types of scientists and archaeologists going down. I didn't get the specifics because they really keep a hush, hush. We're just there to just go with them and if something goes wrong or something goes down, we're there for protection.

And we're there to guide the people that haven't been there and to debrief the new people that go in to tell them what to expect. They go through this training before somewhere in the United States. They go through this training before going to these arks because the atmosphere is different, the pressure is different. And when I got there, there were TR3Bs there parked on top. There were two TR3Bs on each side of the naval ship, the donut naval ship there. And there was one that was humming. It was ready to take off. And when we got there we saw that and everybody was like, Whoa, holy crap, Holy, whoa! That's an awesome looking type of craft and all that because you can see it and they're floating, but they do have legs that stick out, you know that.

## USAF Top Secret Nuclear Powered Flying Triangle - The TR-3B



**JP:** But the one that was humming, it was already floating on the part of the ship that it was destined to be on. So I never seen it in the three times I've been there. This was the third time and I never seen TR3Bs up close like that, not unless. One time when they picked me up a couple of years ago. But this was at night. You can't see as much details when you see them daytime. They're kind of interesting looking. They had two guards and each one of them. They were guarding these ships and nobody can approach. There was like a red line and you had to show a current ID before approaching these particular ships. Now, unless you're a part of the crew, you couldn't get into these ships. So it was kind of interesting to see one was activated.

And then when we got into the elevator, that one that was activated just zipped up, went like pointed to the moon and it just went zoom. And you can hear the sonic boom and it just disappeared, like heading towards the moon. And

everybody is like the jaw dropped from everybody. What the hell was that? That shit was crazy, you know? And the other one was still there. But before heading to the elevator to go down to the ark, we all saw it took off and Holy crap.

**Dr. Salla:** And how big was it? I mean, we're talking like the TR3B described where it's like 600 feet in diameter. We're talking something smaller?

**JP:** It was big. It was big. It looks like a similar size to a little bit smaller from of a C-130. It's a little bit smaller from a C-130, but it's big. You can possibly fit like probably 11 people in that.

**Dr. Salla:** So your group of 20, both military and scientists, archaeologists, now, you go there and you meet other teams. You said there was a multinational team. So who were the other nations involved?

**JP:** We do our own research and they go down and they do their own research. We stopped doing research together because what happened last time with the Mexican government. That we brought people down there and they stayed down there. And then when we went back the second time, they came back up. It was crazy, the situation. So we are now going only the United States is going down to that ark. But they do share information and they do have screens that see everything that's happening. They do have that.

We have these cameras that mount like GoPros. But they're a little bit like smaller. And each person has somebody that has like an intelligence officer that like, hey, are you okay? Okay. They always communicate with you see if you're all right. Okay. Oh, what is that? And like, they talk to you and they talk to you in your earphones, and they're like. They're like, in ears. You put them in and it's like, in ears. And they talk to you, like when they see something interesting. Oh, can you look back over there to see what it was there? And

then you look back and you look at it and you explain to him what it is. Oh, yes, that's a rock formation that. Oh, okay. Can you put your light on it.

Okay. You put your light on it and. Oh, can you move the light left to right? And can you move the light left to right? Because they want to see the texture of the rock or glass or mold like that that we're flashing on to see if there's any writings or anything. Sometimes they can take pictures and it's kind of cool what they do.

But once we were going down the elevator dock, there was like a tube that goes down. I don't know if I told you that, an elevator that is a tube. And this tube, you can clearly feel that it was moving because a storm was approaching the area that we were at. So we had to do this fast. So we got there.

It was different this time because we were hearing something like a sound, like a vibration. And it was it was singing. It was a beautiful feeling. You can hear singing. And then I remember one of the archaeologists says, Hey, that's from the past. That's not from now what you're hearing. This was from thousands of years ago. So it's kind of like recorded into the Ark, like these songs. It's like an angelic type of music or they sound like voices, but it also sounds like instruments at the same time. And you can hear it and it vibrates your whole body and you feel good and all that.

Because I remember me telling you about the portal area of the Ark, that there's also a vibration there that holds that ball of water together. So we went into another room that we haven't been into. We went to this room and there's pockets that we go into. And we noticed that every pocket there was a total of four pockets that we went into. And each pocket that we go into, the door is closed, the door closes, and then it takes you to another pocket. So we were going 10 to 10 in each pocket, but we stopped in the middle pocket, the third pocket, just to wait for the other party to have all 20 there before we hit to the last pocket. Because in each pocket that we went to, the gravity was leaving. There was no gravity. So once we got to the third pocket of

this particular room, you could see stuff start floating and you can literally jump literally like five feet or six feet. And this third room. And it was kind of cool because the gravity was leaving in this room. So once everybody got into the third pocket, we opened the fourth pocket and it took us to a big, big room. No gravity at all. We got like four guys that went all the way up to the ceiling because once we enter that room, we like when you walk in, you push yourself off.

We did not know the gravity was going to be zero gravity. When I pushed off, there was there was these handles that you could see that were made like a glass like glass tubes. I grabbed one of those and then I grabbed the guy that was with me and we started doing a team and we started bringing everybody down. But the four guys that went in first, they stayed up there and we had to find a way to get them down. And they actually stayed behind because we were there in that room for like 15 minutes.

And this room has balls of water the size of cars. And then in these balls of water, there was these kind of fish that I'd never seen before that were glowing. And in each ball of water there was school of these beautiful fishes that they glow and their tail is long, their tail is long, and then their tail and their fins are the ones that give the light. So it's really interesting, these animals, I think they've been in this ark and never, never branched out or never knew about the outside world because they really look different.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, in your second visit to the ark, you talked about one of those big balls of liquid or water blue color emitting from it and that there it was a portal to the Moon, that there were a bunch of soldiers trapped in it. So now you're saying there's a bunch of similar balls of liquid or water, something like that. And but there's fish in it. So are these portals or by some kind of container or chamber?

**JP:** It's water. So these fishes, they jump to ball to ball. It's crazy how the how they move in the water. They swim



perfectly. So I guess they jump from ball to ball, but they built their momentum in this ball of water and they shoot to the other ball. So they shoot to ball to ball and they say, and I think what they eat is like a type of algae that is growing in the ship. It's like a type of algae that grows and they shoot to the wall and then they eat and then they hit their tail back to the wall and they go back to these balls of water. So it was kind of interesting. Everybody was scared to get close to these balls because in low gravity, if you get close to these balls, you can really drown because it's really hard to get out from these balls of water because your body has like a little gravitational pull in low gravity. So the water will stay stuck to you. It would stay stuck to you. These like if you enter this ball, you can try to swim out, but it's really hard if you don't have like fins or the type of body style these fishes have.

**Dr. Salla:** And how big are these balls of liquid floating.

**JP:** The sizes of cars, like a minivan?

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So what happens after you have that experience in that fourth pocket?

**JP:** So everybody's there and there's writings all over the walls is made of mold, right in the type of glass. And we look up in the ceiling and the four guys that got stuck up there, they started flashing their lights like this. And there's a map, like a type of star map that is on the top that looks like the Milky Way. So the archaeologists, oh, how can we get up there? So we fling them up there and they start taking pictures of these maps and all that. So when they take these picture of these maps. Beautiful. It's. It's like a star map. And you can see different colors of different where different planets are.

And, man, if I had something like to write or draw, I could probably draw it to you and send it to you to see if you

could share with people. But it was amazing. It was amazing. I drew a picture of the fish, so I'll send it to you later. That goes probably you can get somebody to draw it better. But you can see the idea of what type of fishes are these. But the map on top, it's like a dome. And you can see a map of stars with different numbers, looking languages like number looking languages. It's like a number. It looks like numbers. You can tell their numbers because it's like coordinations of different places in the Milky Way.

After that, they called us back and ten the force orders that were up there and six other people, two more soldiers and four archaeologists and language guys, they stayed behind and we had to go back because the storm was approaching.

**JP:** I think they were staying there overnight. I know the four soldiers that stayed behind, they had big backpacks. So we had an idea that they were probably going to stay there overnight, but probably not in that pocket. They stay there a couple more hours. We stayed on top. When we left, we went back the same way we went back home. We had to go through the pockets again. The third, second, first pocket gravity was back. The pressure was a little bit higher because in the ark the pressure is a little bit higher because of all the pressure of the ocean and all that. And your ears pop back into place. You can hear it like when you go. You get out from zero gravity to regular gravity, your ears pop up to place.

And I guess they stayed behind to figure out how this...

The scientists that went up with us in an elevator, and he said that that room was a training room for four ancient type of astronaut people. So they had a training room that they activated. And they use that room to train and to grow, to have the same thing that you feel in space, to see if you grow crops, to save any other organism from planet Earth can live in space to see if they can take it up there. But I guess they left it activated. And this room was the size of it was the size of a half a football field, 50 yards. It's huge.

**Dr. Salla:** Did the archaeologists recognize the writing any of the writing? Did they recognize it?

**JP:** They did. I didn't ask, but you know, you can hear him talk. It's the same writings they have in the moon. And the same writings they have in Ukraine.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, but you don't know what it is, what kind of language it is. Just but it's very similar that the space arks on the moon and Ukraine and they're under the Atlantic have similar kinds of hieroglyphic style writing on the walls. The moldavite walls and the algae lighting are all.

**JP:** Connected to Ganymede, the moon, Ganymede, the writings from the ark that we have here.

**Dr. Salla:** When you say the moon, Ganymede. Now, when you were on the moon, you were on Ganymede and you talked about going to these different ancient sites, but you never spoke about an ark there on Ganymede. Is there an ark on Ganymede or is these just ancient ruins up there that you saw?

**JP:** There's ancient ruins. But the language. They are in these ruins. And that library that I told you about that they had all these. Like you could see like a particular like a library. They have them there.

**Dr. Salla:** And so you recognize that it was very similar writing hieroglyphs in the ancient ruins on Ganymede with what you saw on the ark and the moon and in the Atlantic.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting.

**JP:** It's quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And so was the mission accomplished? I mean, were the commanding officers happy with what you guys did?

**JP:** They kind of got mad at people floating away from each other when we first entered the fourth pocket because we needed to stick together because we didn't know what was in that room. Those probably we don't know if these fishes were aggressive but we saw them eating off the wall, so I don't think they were meat eaters, they were not piranha kind of fishes, you know. But other than that, yes, they were just. Next time, stick together, think ahead and make sure everything is good with each other.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, I guess we don't have much more time left. So at the beginning, you talked about a city, an ancient city down there. Now, is this something that's around the ark? Is it connected to the ark?

**JP:** It's like a half a mile away from the ark. I heard people talking about these. This particular city is like an ancient ruin. Maybe that's the ruin that people talk about that has the glass pyramid or. I don't know. I know there's an ancient city there, and they have sent people over there to check out check out the city. Remember, the ark is not buried into the ocean floor. It's literally on top of the ocean floor. So it sits on top. But it's been there so long that the sand. Similar does what the sand does to they disappear. You know, sometimes the sand goes away. Sometimes the sand covers it. So. Yes, the ark is on top.

In that city. It sits on top of the ocean, but it's also buried with ocean sand.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, in the past, you've talked about the arks activating is the ark in under the Atlantic activating as well. And what's it doing?

**JP:** What do you mean?

**Dr. Salla:** Is that activating? You said some of the other arks were activating and whether they were heating up or whether they began moving.

**JP:** They're still heating up. They're still activating. All these arks are activating in their own unique way. I think each ark has a different purpose on earth, so they activate differently. I think it's to check if we're advanced enough to experience.

It's a whole power of what is the ark? They were talking in the ship and the naval ship, the on top of there and the briefing, they were saying about these arks.

Past civilizations have visited these arks, but they never got as far as we got in activating these arks. Because there have been past civilizations that try to activate these arks. And what happened was when there were they close again, something massive happens, massive extinction or something happens to the earth. It could be a catastrophe or something like that. So that's why everybody is taking precautions and doing this really carefully because there have been other civilizations that have visited these arks but never got this far. We don't know why and we don't know where these civilizations are, but the documents on the walls say that these things have been activated before. The scientists know when it was. I don't know a particular date. When was the last activation of these arks?

**Dr. Salla:** Do the authorities or the officials in charge of this project still think these arks are going to start floating and appearing before people?

**JP:** They still think that, but if something wrong happens, I don't know what's going to happen. It's I guess it's whoever in charge. If we go straight through and these arks activate. They will fly up. They will.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm.

**JP:** If we activate them the right way, the ark is basically studying. They're living. They're living. They have to be living. They're living the way they activate from different room to room. It's like a super advanced A.I. or organism that knows. It knows. So this is I think it's like to see if we're ready or not, like to see we're ready.

And it looks like we're ready because we're almost we're almost like three quarters of the ark's activated. So each room, we're figuring out what these rooms were. It's exciting if these are activated completely. What are they going to do? Is it going to save us? Is it going to destroy us? That's what people are thinking in the inner circle. They're scared. Okay. If they activate what is going to happen. Is it going to bring more ships from up there to come down here? Or is it going to take people or what's going to happen? Nobody knows what's going to happen when they're fully activated. So it makes sense. It could be scary. It could be overwhelming to bring this out to the public. It could be religion changing. This can affect the way people see humanity if they bring up this particular subject up. But I kind of I kind of understand the precaution of each nation they're taking with these arks because we don't know what's going to happen or when they stop activating and something happens.

**Dr. Salla:** Do you know of any plan to officially disclose these arks to the public?

**JP:** I'm not sure. I don't know what's going to happen with that. I heard that they were going to talk about these arks

to different parts of people around the world to see if everybody agrees to bring out the same information at once to not cause massive hysteria or massive craziness among people when this comes out.

It has to be serious. It has to be a massive news or like what happened with Congress. I was quite surprised that they never talked about this in that briefing, because there's a lot of people that go into these arks. They do work for Lockheed or NASA and certain militaries around the world. So I got kind of surprised that they didn't say anything about these arks or they're saving it for another. What can I tell you? I'm just doing what I'm told.

**Dr. Salla:** I understand. Well, I don't want to keep you too much. I mean, now you're probably your lunchbreak is coming to an end. So is there anything you want to say about any upcoming missions? Do you think you'll be going back to the Atlantic ark? Do you think there might be other ark missions and the Ukraine ark? Anything you want to say about any of that before finishing?

**JP:** There's nothing else that I know of that is coming up. When it comes up, it comes up. They just call me and, hey, we're doing this mission. They don't tell me weeks or nothing advance. You just tell me when it comes. So I don't really know what's coming up. I know if those ten people are still down there in the ark and they're still doing research. And I'm excited to see what they find out. If we do go back, maybe to get them again, hopefully I'll be part of that party to pick them up again.

**Dr. Salla:** So when did this mission happen? The one that you just completed.

**JP:** Friday.

**Dr. Salla:** Friday. Okay. great. So that would be May 20

that you did that. Your third mission to the Atlantic space ark.

**JP:** And it was in between 11 to like five.

**Dr. Salla:** Excellent.

**JP:** Everybody got a suntan.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. How did you get a suntan, if you're going down into the ark?

**JP:** We stayed literally an hour and a half in formation on the ship.

**Dr. Salla:** I see.

**JP:** Checking everybody. They check everybody before going down to the ark or entering the areas of the ships. So you stay in formation in the sun.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** Crazy.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I want to thank you, JP, for telling us about your mission and just keeping us up to date with the space ark expeditions and the latest developments. We definitely look forward to hearing more as this continues to unfold with their activation.

**JP:** Awesome. I thank you for that opportunity. God bless you and everybody, whoever's hearing, is I say it again. If you do have information on this, just talk about it. Don't



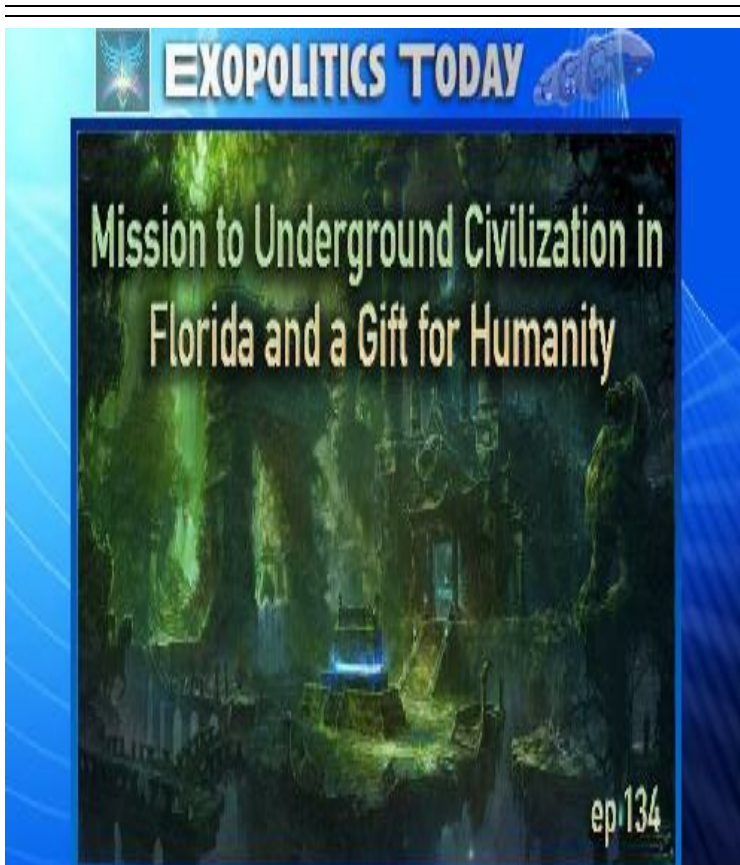
hold it in.

**Dr. Salla:** Please remember to, like, share and subscribe to my Exopolitics Today podcast. To learn more about my podcasts, visit my podcast channel [ExopoliticsToday.com](https://www.ExopoliticsToday.com) Find out more by visiting [exopolitics.org](https://www.exopolitics.org).

Resident Sleeping Giant JP Missions (not on arks)

**Mission to Underground Civilization in Florida and a Gift for Humanity**

<https://exopolitics.org/mission-to-underground-civilization-in-florida-and-a-gift-for-humanity/>



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on October 6, 2022

JP, who currently serves with the US Army, recently led a covert mission of eight military personnel to an underground facility in Florida guarded by a strange race of insectoid looking custodians (aka Ant People). His team was taken to a massive underground garden where they saw a very large tree that absorbed copious amounts of water from an adjacent stream, and emitted a filtered flow of water that was highly rejuvenating.

JP's description of the large tree with the rejuvenating waters could be compared to the mythical Tree of Life in religious texts, or the Fountain of Youth as described by Ponce De Leon. JP says that seeds from the rejuvenating tree were given to him by the custodians of the underground garden/civilization, and taken back to his military command as a gift to humanity.

In this Exopolitics Today interview, JP discusses the mission he led, the TR-3B that took him to the underground Florida cavern, and the gifts given to surface humanity by the custodians (Ant People) guarding the underground garden/civilization he visited.

### **Interview available on Rumble, YouTube & Odysee 46minutes**

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the Uncensored Truth regarding the Human Extraterrestrial, Global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** I am here once again with JP on Exopolitics Today. And for those that don't know JP, I have known him since 2008. He joined the U.S. Army and has been performing a number of missions in addition to his regular military specialty, which we can say is, well, maybe he can say a little bit about his military occupation specialty. He gets called away on these special missions. And we've described some of those earlier missions to Ganymede, to

the moon, to an Atlantic space Ark. And I believe JP has just completed another mission. So welcome, JP, to Exopolitics Today.

**JP:** So it is a pleasure to be here on Exopolitics sharing my information. And it's information that everybody wants and let's give it to them. I think the people should hear about this. I just want the people to know I'm being pushed also to give this information. So I'm kind of protected inside the branch. I'm going to share a mission that I recently been in. I joined the military, the army, and I'm really happy that I joined the military. I'm learning a lot about different things that I kind of knew, but now I know more information, so it's really interesting being in the military and I support the military 100%. And I really want people also to understand that in no way I'm trying to put the military down in a negative way. I totally support the military.

**Dr. Salla:** But you support the US Army more than the Navy, right? Like you root for the Army at the big at the big football games. You don't go for the Navy, right?

**JP:** Yes, for sure. But we're all one team. It's also really best we all work together and we all share information. So it's a big thing and I know other governments in the world understand that. And we do work together in space, in earth, in the sea, and anywhere that there's a government or military, we all do work together. So if you want me to share, I'll share.

**Dr. Salla:** Please. Yes. Tell us about your last mission.

**JP:** So this last mission is quite interesting. They had me in charge. It was a group of eight guys. We had different weapons. We came in on a TR3B. I know a lot of people are familiar with what kind of ship is that is and I actually talked to the pilot a little bit. I let the guys bring down whatever

equipment that we had in TR3B, and I was talking to the pilot of how the TR3B works and he was telling me it's ionized technology. So the military has been working on this since the thirties or forties and they made it the current of the Ionize using a massive amount of electricity and some sort of quantum movement using mercury that goes around and using some type of magnet to create this massive surge of electricity that creates an ionizing effect?

**Dr. Salla:** Well, it's creating an ionizing effect. And that's what part of the creating any gravity wave are.

**JP:** You're familiar with that.

**Dr. Salla:** Just the very basic understanding of the way the TR3B operates with the plasma going around at a very high pressure and that it is a high temperature and that generates an anti-gravity effect that lessens the weight. Now I think the plasma is ionized.

**JP:** All the ionization makes the ship glow and it makes it move. So it's to me about that. And it was kind of interesting how he was explaining to me this ionized technology that they're using. I think that's what it's called.

**Dr. Salla:** So the craft is ionized. There's a there's some sort of glow to the craft when it's operating. Is that what you're saying?

**JP:** Well, the glow concentrates where the magnets are. So those lights that we see on the TV is because it's ice. But when it ionizes is like so much that it condense those three magnets condensed into one and that's what makes the whole ship go and goes the speed it does, and it can just rapidly move easily using this ionization technology. I wrote it down somewhere. One day I'm going to share it with you.

There's more involved in this technology because it can time travel as well. And I did not know that. And when he told me that, he said that this technology can take you to the future, but not to the past. So it was quite interesting when he told me that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so you get on this TR3B You're leading the mission with those eight guys.

**JP:** So we get off, we land, we flew like 10 to 15 minutes. We landed. The guys were taking down the equipment. I was talking to the pilot. There's actually two pilots. One got up and was by the door of the ship that went down. And I was talking to him and I was asking him about the technology because everybody was asking about it and how it worked. So he left us in Florida somewhere in the forest. So we came into this cave the size of a garage door cave, and we went in and it was a total of eight guys. And we had our PVB14s and 31s and it was almost night. So we went to this cave and we saw writings like right from the back that we got to, and it smelled like somebody has done a fire or a type of barbecue. You know that that smell that you get when you do a barbecue and you smell that. So entering the cave, we all started smelling that and we were joking because we were kind of hungry. It was like, wow, it smells like barbecue. Oh, yes. So we kept walking in. So we were met by two beings that looked different. And I talked to the guy that was right next to me. I asked him, "Do you know about these guys that are here?" And they're like holding a staff looking thing and they're protecting the entrance. So one of the guys in the back said, "Oh, hey, I got a paper here that I had to give you before the mission, but I forgot to give it to you." So I got the paper and it says, "Do not open" it, give it to the people that are standing guard. So we gave the paper to the people standing guard.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you describe more about the people standing guard? What did they look like?



**JP:** Well, these people, they their faces are weird. Their eyes are on the side. Like it's not like ours. Their eyes are more to side and their face is wider. Their mouth is wider, but their body structure is the same. I remember seeing a total of probably like four fingers instead of five. They were wearing like a robe type of thing. It was like a pearl color robe. And they had on their head they had like a hair type of thing, like two coming out from their heads. But it looked like skin and they had it to the side. So we approached them. We gave them the paper. And their eyes were shot black. So it was different. They look different. I never seen these type of people before. And they're talking with clicks similar to certain tribes in Africa talk. They talk with clicks with their mouth, but they also speak the English language as well, but with a heavy accent. So we give this paper to them and one opens it up and closes it up. And then he lifts up his staff and he says in a low voice, Follow me, follow me. So we start following him. A lot of things go through our heads. It can be that these people are getting ready for Halloween. What the hell's going on? Are they dressed up?

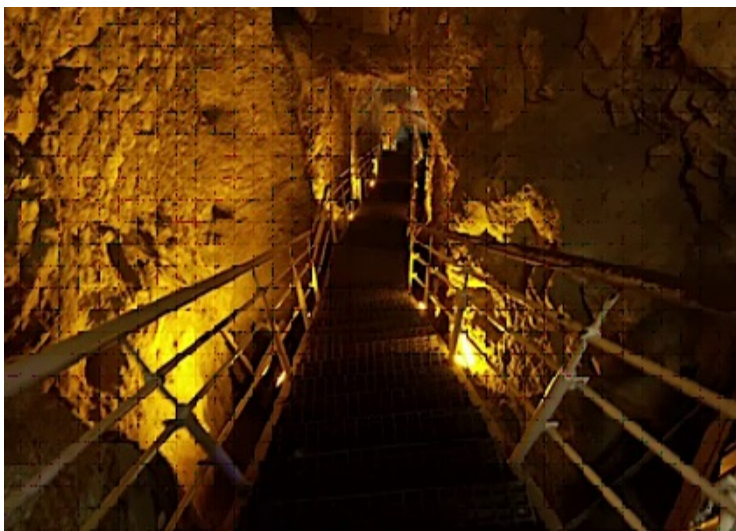
What is it? But our job is just to go there and to do our mission.

So our mission was to go in and to investigate what was this place that we were dropped off to investigate. And why was it connected to the Ark?

They told us, I don't know if you remember the last story with the guy that had the suitcase. He was the one giving the information and the locations were to go. I'm sure there was another group that went to the park that same day that I went to the Cape. Yes, they were talking with clicks. We were following them with permission. We didn't know what the heck was going on, but we were in formation lock and loaded. You never know. Nowadays you just never know. You can't trust nobody. So we started following them and when we followed them, it was really like if you if you trip and fall, you will probably roll all the way downhill. You can't stop it [if you were to fall]. You have to. You're heavy, you know? So any kind of trip and you were in your boots. So any kind of trip, you can really bust your ass and roll down that steep, steep, steep hill in the cave.

But the walls were squared out and it was steep. Sometimes there were steps. I was doing my pace count. My pace count was like 74 to 76. So every 76 or 72 steps, we saw like I felt scared like for 15 meters. And then it kept going steeper. There was a time that it went so steep that we did a chain. We took our elbows, elbows and we did a chain going down. But these guys, they were just walking like, familiar to this walking down. So we kept going down and down, man. We walked like, probably we're basically walking. We walk, like, for maybe 40 minutes to maybe an hour. I was checking my time. It was like maybe like 45 to an hour we were walking down the steep hill inside the cave.





So the smell was different. Then once you get to the bottom, it's straight out. It straightens out. And I'm sorry about my accent. I know a lot of people know about this, but English is like a second, third language. So yes, I speak Spanish and Portuguese and also I speak English and I'll be asking about that. So my pronunciation, maybe it's messed up or sometimes my grammar is also messed up.

**Dr. Salla:** JP, so you mentioned that some people were sent to the Atlantic Ark and you and the eight guys were sent to this tunnel. Now what's the connection between the Ark and this tunnel?

**JP:** Well, that's the thing that we were checking. So we get to the bottom. There was a big door. It was it looked like a hangar door. So this guy, he touches a round rock and he swipes it to the right, swipes it to the left, and then it starts to go and this hangar starts opening up and it's super bright in there and you see a lot of vegetation. And we were like, "What the heck is going on? What is this?" So we enter with precaution. But once that opened up, the light, bounced it

off and start shooting up to the sky. That's how great it was. But you can clearly see the vegetation and there's a source of light that we cannot see. And in the distance we could see like a fog. We had a guy with us that was part of our group that he is also he knows about plants. He went to school on plant biology. So he was with us in addition.

**Dr. Salla:** A botanist?

**JP:** Yes. So whoever put this team together knew what was going to happen. That's what I'm trying to say, that we had different people with different kind of specialties and all that. So he says, Wow, look at these plants. And they start talking, saying some of these plants have been extinct for hundreds of thousands or maybe millions of years. And he kept talking about it and he saw these plants he was going crazy with. And these plants were different. A lot of different looking plants that you wouldn't see on the surface. And these plants had different types of flowers.

And there was actually, we were noticing, like on the type of trees that they have. It looks similar to the trees that they have in Madagascar. Those trees that bleed that are red. They look similar to those trees. I remember seeing those trees hanging for these trees. There was like a nest of some sort of bug. And also and he knew about these bugs as well. These bugs, they come out and they pollinate everything. And they look silver, these bugs, they look like beetle and they look really silver. But when they open up their wings, they look like a butterfly. And the light bounces off these bugs. And it was kind of interesting because on hard to reach places, you can see these bugs going in and they were reflecting light to these plants. So they had a connection. So it was kind of cool. There's different kind of insects.



There were pyramids and insects that we saw, but purple. So yes, they have different kind of insects there and different kinds of animals also.

We saw something that looked like a like a rabbit, but the ears or shorter and they were rounded off and it had a long tail. So that was kind of cool. And the eyes were humongous. So it looked just like a rabbit, but it had a bigger eyes, rounded, ears shorter and had a long tail with a white fur and the end of the tail. So it was kind of cool. We saw that and it was not running away from us. It was trying to get close, sniff us, similar to what domesticated squirrels do, you know.

So we kept walking in and the distance we saw like a temple looking thing. And it was embedded in more into the ground, surrounded by vegetation like vines and all that. It was a tropical type of location, like it looked really tropical and it was foggy. Like our clothes got wet. The mist they had, I don't know if the mist was artificial or there was a type of tree.

I know that there was a tree there that was giving dripping water. So this tree has straws that sucks the water up. And it drips water. It takes water from a river. And it drips water to the plants around it. So that was an interesting tree that that dude was studying and he was trying to get seeds of this type of tree that he said, This tree can help a lot of villagers in different parts of the world with farming.

Because it sucks the water and it drips the water in there. Surrounding it is a huge tree. And the water that comes out of it is drinkable and it's filtered and it's healthy to drink. It's like drinking half of honey. It's really, really interesting, this type of treat.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, that raises the very interesting question. I mean, in the Book of Genesis, they talk about the Tree of Life. This tree you saw is sounds unlike any other tree I've ever heard. But the fact that water is an important nutrient and that it filters it and that it's can be used for the plants or for drinking, I mean, yes, that kind of like raises that very interesting question. Any relationship with the Tree of Life in the Book of Genesis?

**JP:** Well, I'm not sure, but it could be that this tree is part of that because it was protected by these people that were there. Once we entered, we saw a lot of these people walking around and they were dressed in robes and they were just taking care of these plants like it was a huge place, like probably like 15 football fields big.

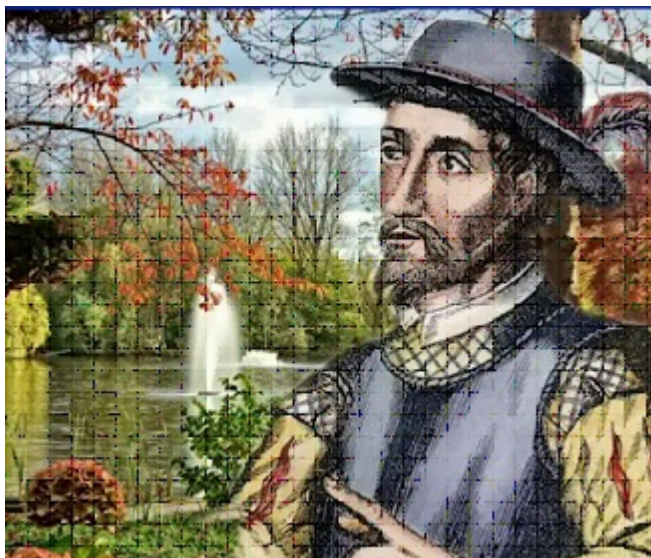
I don't know where the heck the light was coming from, but it looked like it was emanating from the walls. But it was like white. And you could see vegetation, green vegetation and you could see all these types of animals. And I'm sure they had pockets of these places and different places that you can go to that have different type of plants from every nation or something like that. That's what one of the guys were telling me about his story. His job was to see the writings or see anything that this culture had. And he said somewhere around Nevada that the Indians, they talk about these people. And it's kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, very interesting because you mentioned Florida that this is some cave in Florida and that tree that emits water.

**JP:** It has a straw, that sucks the water from the rivers and then it drips water or the substance on the other plants around. Everything around it flourishes.

**Dr. Salla:** The story of Juan Ponce de Leon, who was one of the Spanish conquistadors, he explored Florida and one of his missions was, he sought the fountain of youth.

**JP:** Okay.



**Dr. Salla:** So that was in Florida. Ponce de Leon. So I mean, to me, it's like, well, that tree that you saw, could that be the fountain of youth that Ponce de Leon was searching for?

**JP:** I don't know. Wherever I went, it was beautiful. I know that. It was different. You felt just by breathing the air, you felt stronger, you felt healthier, it feels like amazing, the feeling that you feel when you go into this place. And everybody felt the same way. Everybody felt happy, amazing.

We saw oval type of flying vehicles, as well, that were flying left to right. And we were we were asking them about those vehicles. They just use it for transportation. So it also leaves there really fast, like it blinks out of existence and then they blink back into existence. So they probably have the technology of teleporting these ships anywhere they want. It's kind of cool using a type of quantum entanglement technology of some sort.

But they're really advanced in agriculture. And I'm thinking these people taught a lot of different indigenous people or Indians how to do vegetation or how to plant or how to use certain kind of foods, what to eat, what not to eat. So it's kind of interesting where we went and we kept walking down to this temple thing and then we started seeing writings. It was similar to the Indians and Mexico.

**Dr. Salla:** You mean the writing was similar to what was in the Atlantic ark that the Mexican Aztec people saw?

**JP:** Exactly.

**Dr. Salla:** And now we know that *Alcudia mate* means an activation code.

**JP:** Yes. So these people that went to the ark, it was that tunnel that went to and they went through, that time changed. You remember the Chinese were mad when they went in there and time changed. So I think that tells us it was connected to this place that we went to.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So just to remind that the listener you're talking about the mission to the Atlantic space Ark, where there was a kind of time dilation effect that people would slow down, movements would slow down. You know, if you waved your hand, you wouldn't just it would be like a very slow wave where you see like multiple hands.

**JP:** Yes, exactly.

**Dr. Salla:** But the Mexican Aztec Mexicans were able to walk through the space ark under the Atlantic because they were singing and dancing *Alcudia mate* and they went through. Whereas you mentioned the Chinese members of that expedition, that they got stuck. They couldn't move, they couldn't follow the Mexicans, even though they wanted to.

**JP:** Follow the Aztecs guys into the cave. And remember that we left them behind. And when they when we came back to pick them up, they were different. It was kind of interesting. So we started going into the temple and we saw these writings and we saw in the distance like a *sarcophagus*. So it was huge, I'll tell you that. And they were protecting this technology, this type of tomb, whatever it was. And then the guy that could read the writings, he said that what they had in that tomb was a type of God that they're all waiting for it to come back alive.

**Dr. Salla:** So for a God to come back alive, to return.

**JP:** Yes. We went in there and there was candles, but these candles were made by a vine. It looked like a vine, and you could see fire coming out from this vine. So it was actually a plant that can create fire that they had hanging in the temple. And this plant, every couple of seconds, it looked like a puff and it creates light like a fiery like a candle. And I think it's the same way. I guess it uses like an acidic kind of thing. And it does a puff and it creates like a fire, but it doesn't burn away. It just keeps doing it.

So they had dozens of these plants around the temple and the smell of the puff was like vanilla. Amazing smell is beautiful. And then it looked like. So this is the example. It looks similar to like this. Well, it looked like a there vine

swings up. And then it has a beautiful flower here, like a reddish yellow flower. And this vine is like this and it puffs up and it gives like a little smoke, and then it turns into fire and it lights up. And I think this plant does that to attract the insects at night. So that's what the plant biologist was talking about. He says, "Wow, I didn't know plants can do that. They could attract insects by the little flame and also by the smell that that flame gives."

So these plants were kind of interesting because now this makes me understand how the ancient people probably lived inside these caves on earth. And the lighting of how they probably painted came from these plants that probably lit up.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, you just describe the vine that had kind of like almost like a firefly. Like it just has it lights up kind of like, I guess, a firefly. Now, is that plant or the vine that carried these little bulbs that were just kind of like light up like a firefly? Is that similar to what you saw on the Atlantic space ark? You said there were these plants that were covering the writings and that they were luminescent. Is that the same?

**JP:** Yes, it's similar to his plants, but this was different. It was quite different. These plants. Yes, it's similar to those to those plants. But those plants in the ark, they glow. There were glowing. It does not emit fire like real flame like these plants. And the name that he was giving me, *atractores de insectos*. That was the name they were given Attractors of bugs in Spanish. The people, they look different. They were there with us, walking with us and they said *atractores de insectos*, attractors of insects.

And we saw a lot of like type of Venus flytrap also. But different. They look so different. They look like drums. And they open up like they there's open the mouths and they close and they have this seed on top that when it closes, it hits them and it makes a noise like a little like a little thunk. So that was kind of interesting also seeing that. So every



time they catch a bug, they have like seeds that hits the top of it and it and it makes noises at night. So you hear all these types of Venus kind of plants like closing and opening, closing and opening at night, similar to what frogs do. So these plants, they were different back in the days. They were more communicative with each other, like more like regular mammals or insects. The plants back in the days, they were more competitive with each other and they did a lot more different stuff than what we have now.

**Dr. Salla:** All these exotic plants down there at the bottom of this very large cavern that has anti-gravity craft that flies around and this mysterious tree and these vines that we have that have kind of like some kind of organic fire, fire breathing or fire emitting plant. So what else did you see?

**JP:** We saw these people bringing a type of food to us. We sat in a circle and they were asking me, "Hey, how long we have to be done?" I said, "I don't know. They have to give us something back after we're here. We have to bring something back with us." So we were just waiting. We didn't want to be rude and say, "Hey, give us whatever you need to give us and let's get the hell out of here. We don't want to be here." So it was pleasant it wasn't like it was not pleasant. What do you have? No bugs biting us. We have nothing bothering us. Our OCP has bug repellent regardless, so a lot of military people would know that. So it was a pleasant trip and we were just waiting for them to give us something in return. And we have to protect whatever they give us and take it with us back to the base and give it to whoever was asking for it.

They brought this type of food. I can tell you what kind of food they had. The food was similar to like beans, but it was mushed up and they had plates that look really steep. It was made of clay. And you eat it and you feel a little bit dizzy eating it, but it's good food. They give that kind of food to us and we ate it.

And then they took us into the temple. And they showed us

the bean that was in there. And I don't know how to describe this, but it was. It was huge, big. And he looked asleep and he did not look like these creatures. He looked humanoid to us. We looked at it and he looked like he was asleep. They were just waiting for him to wake up. And I thought that he was going to wake up while we were there. So I didn't want to be there when he woke up, because I don't know what the hell was going to happen.

**Dr. Salla:** How big was he?

**JP:** It was like the sarcophagus. Like the box was, like, facing in the slant, so all you could see was his skull. The skull was probably four times bigger than my skull. Big head, big eyes and his hair was different. His beard was, like, wrapped around his neck and it looked like he had a long beard because it was wrapped around. It went like this and it wrapped around his neck and laid it behind his head. And I think that he was like 11, probably 12 feet humanoid.

**Dr. Salla:** White hair. Black hair. What kind of what kind of white hair?

**JP:** He had white hair. He had white specks in his face like freckles. And his skin was like a type of white grayish. I don't know if it was like that because he was pale or he hasn't woken up in a long time. It was like a white grayish color. And this little blue, like if he was lacking oxygen or something like that. But he was in this box and we got scared when we saw it because we were talking to how they brought us down here to when he wakes up, like to take him out or "What the hell is going on. What were they so like while the guy was so negative there? He was like, Why would they show this to us and what's going on?" I said, "Bro, just follow us and just keep the mission." We were kind of scared when we saw this because we don't know why they were showing us. And then we were asking one of the guys, he says "they were showing it to us to make us

feel welcome in their culture.”

**Dr. Salla:** Now, earlier, you mentioned something about they were waiting for their God to wake up. So they talked about this being.

**JP:** And yes, they told us how long if you would have woken up like right there, like right away. So we didn't we didn't want to be there when he woke up because what reaction would he have of us being there? I didn't really care if he woke up this communicate with him and let's do whatever we need to do. But we were waiting for something there, so they took us out back.

**Dr. Salla:** Before you say that so the sarcophagus that he is in, you said it was at a slant and you could only see his head. So what did the sarcophagus look like? Was it made out of metal? Was it stone?

**JP:** It was like a stone. Like it was it looks like a door type of shape, but it slanted into the ground. It looked like it was put in there. So I don't know how they move that stone. It probably weighs more than 4000, probably 5,000 pounds. It is like a marble type of stone. Like it's heavy. It's a heavy stone and it had handles. Big handles that look like other big humanoids can move it. So whoever put them there was there were big as well. And they kept these other humans that looked like different from us to protect this place.

And there was step pyramid looking also in the distance, you could see like just like the Aztecs step pyramids. In the distance you could see it was made of really bright gold. The edge is only of every step was made of gold. And you can see the reflection of the of the steps coming back towards us. We saw that in the distance coming out from the temple. So we kept walking. They kept showing us around. We saw a lot of different kind of animals. We saw something out

there like a small elephant. But I've had Tusk in the bottom and had legs like the ears. But now it was like an elephant. It was kind of interesting, really friendly.

It felt like it had a feel like a pig. It was snorting around smelling our feet and all that. And it had tusk. So it was a size up to my knees, six foot. So to my knees would be like three, three feet tall in between my thighs. So we saw those creatures. We saw a cat that looked like a saber tooth as well, type of cat. But it was small, small type of saber tooth style kind of cat. We saw a lot of different reptiles. We saw a type of reptiles that looked like a dinosaur. But it was it looked like a chicken. But it had scales instead of feathers. But it still had a beak. And it still had a tail. And then the end of the tail, it had these feathers that closes and opens. So it's kind of cool.

We saw other types of looking bees. We saw blue that looked like blue honeybees and but they were blue in color. That was kind of cool. And their honey is like whitish honey. It's not golden honey, I think is because of the plants that are there. The color of their honey. We tasted it, and it tastes like pear. The honey, it tasted like pear.

Like a really, really, really ripened pear. So and it had that texture as well. So it was kind of a really good type of fruit. There was also different kind of fruits that we never seen before. We were there like for 5 hours. It was really tiring day for me. We walked a lot with our kit. You know, they actually ask us to take our kit off and leave it. But I didn't let my guys take that off or we're just we kept our kit on at all times and kept our weapons with us at all times because we were just waiting for that moment. And then in the end, he comes in with this box and I ask him, "What is this? What are you giving us?" He comes in with an elder that was slightly taller than him, but look the same way as them. And he says "these are seeds, different type of seeds that the people upstairs are asking for." And they talk like that with us, like these are seeds or the people upstairs that are asking for it. And we made a deal and this is for you guys. And I said, "What is this?" And he pointed to that particular

tree that we saw that was drinking up the water.

And he said, and also those vines that give out like fire. And he said that it was time for them to give them the seeds of this garden. And they also gave us tubes of eggs of some sort. I don't know if they were insects or probably the silver insects that we saw, but they were frozen and they kept it inside these this clay, but it's like a gel inside. And they kept that inside like that. And they give it to us like it looked like a wall of clay, but it has like a cap that you can open and it has like a gel that they keep these capsules in it and they give us that. So we make our way back. They gave us like a type of hog and all that. So we start walking out. We say goodbye. And then I asked, "Are we're going to see you guys again?" And they said, "Yes, we'll go to a surface soon." So they were saying that they will come to the surface soon and they said to start rebuilding. "So rebuilding what?" You know. And I ask them, "how many of you guys there are?" He says, "Billions, millions," millions, billions of these type of humanoids that live inside the earth in different pockets.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Can you be clearer than that? Millions or billions?

**JP:** Millions? It could be. But he said that there was a lot. So I don't know if it's billions or millions. And we kept walking up the cave. We were tired. Once we stepped out they closed the door and it was dark. But we put our flashlights on our flashlights, and we kept walking up the caves and we got to the TR3B. And then we came back and we gave this box to, they told us to drop it in this particular location and to leave it there. I don't know who picked it up or who got it. But I know that we left it inside the base. So whoever got the box was part of us, but a higher level. And that was our mission. It was kind of interesting. It was fun. And we learned a lot about that culture.

**Dr. Salla:** Were you ever given a name for that garden or

that culture? No. Did the gods of the temple or garden, did they ever say anything about who they are? Their names?

**JP:** They just look weird. They never told us their name.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And people within the military, within the covert branches of the military want you to share this information. Can you say anything about that?

**JP:** Yes. I asked prior to share this information. They said, "yes, I can share it. Just don't give your name and don't tell people where you were at."

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, I want to thank you, JP, for sharing your latest mission. Definitely fascinating and raises a lot of questions about the history of Florida and the connection to space arks.

**JP:** It's funny that that Florida is Spanish is flowers. So that's quite interesting. You know the purpose. Why was it called flowers? Like you said, that guy that found that beautiful garden, the garden of youth. So that's kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Oh, very fascinating. Well, I guess we're going to find out eventually more about all of this. Thank you for sharing that. And we look forward to more updates from you.

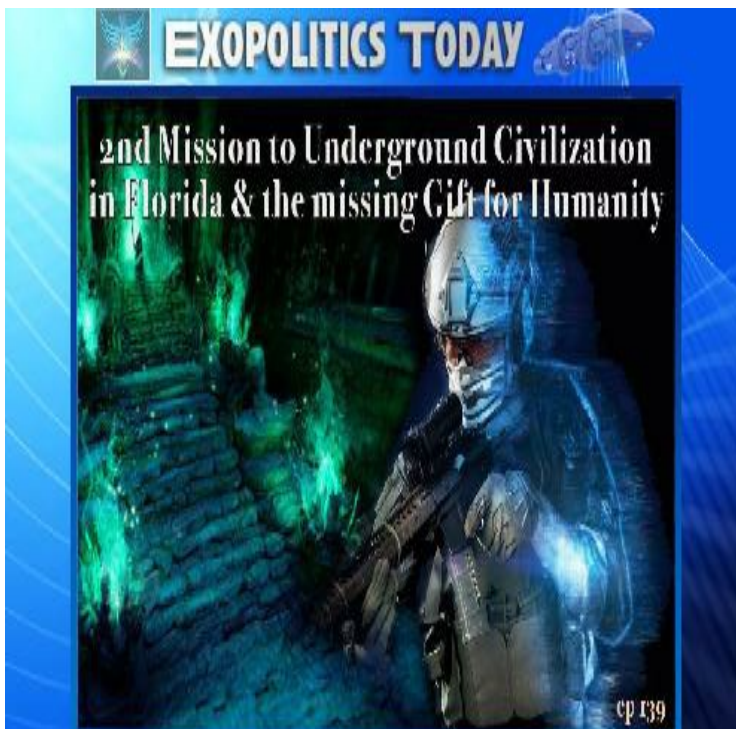
**JP:** Roger, appreciate.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to, like, share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-

selling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla, Visit  
[exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

## 2nd Mission to Underground Civilization in Florida & the missing Gift for Humanity

<https://exopolitics.org/2nd-mission-to-underground-civilization-in-florida-the-missing-gift-for-humanity/>  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Ojd\\_edxIGs&feature=youtu.be](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Ojd_edxIGs&feature=youtu.be)



Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on October 20, 2022.

On October 11, 2022, JP, who currently serves with the US Army, completed his second mission to an underground civilization in Florida. JP was again part of a squad of 8 soldiers drawn from different military services that met with



representatives of an Ant Civilization. JP was in charge of security for the mission while two members of the squad conducted negotiations with the Ant People, who were upset that the gift given during the first mission had been sent to Europe contrary to an agreement that it would remain in the US.

The gift was seeds from a tree that could filter water and provide rejuvenation and life-extending properties that may be associated with the mythical Tree of Life and Fountain of Youth. JP said his mission was to see and learn more about the giant sleeping in a large sarcophagus, but the Ant People denied his squad access.

### **Interview available on Rumble & YouTube 26 minutes**

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the Uncensored truth regarding the Human, extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Take the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, Well, I'm very happy to have JP back on Exopolitics Today. He had a mission recently and so welcome back. JP, tell us about your mission.

**JP:** How are you doing, doc? We had something going on yesterday. We were out for a couple of hours. We went back to that cave system and we went down and they were doing a type of exchange. We did not go all the way in, but we went next to the door where we could see the garden and we went down, it was eight of us, the same people, but we had two different people with us pulling a type of security. So we tried to go in, but the two guards from the garden did not let us in. They were saying that the person that they gave the seeds to, he was having a bad heart about giving it to somebody else.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you explain what you mean by bad heart?  
You mean like bad faith?

**JP:** Well, not necessarily bad faith, usually when something of big magnitude is given out like that, a lot of people have second thoughts and all that. So they sat us in this big like oval type of waiting room, and we sat down on these granite rocks and we were just waiting for one of those humanoids to come in and to talk to us, talk to the person. So what I was understanding is that they were taking these seeds overseas, but they said that they wanted us to keep it here. And they don't know why they're trying to move it overseas, what they gave to us. So they're kind of confused of who was making the decision of taking care of the things that they're giving to us. One of the guys that were there, he was one of the guys that they gave him the seed. But while the other guy was not there, was not there. They did not want nothing to do with him, like nothing to do with him because something about a bad vibe about him. So they wanted us to find him, to bring him down, but he's overseas now and he's doing another mission. So when we were waiting, they brought out another box, and inside this box they had like tubes of different colors of water.

So these tubes had a red color and had a blue color, had a lighter blue color and a grayish color of waters. These little tubes looked like science [test] tubes and they were saying, this needs to go up there because this is part of what these plants give. This type of liquid comes out from these particular plants that will help these seeds grow. And I think it would help the ground or make it to grow faster, something like that. So they had us bring that up. But they're not, like, scared, but they're like, should we or should we not? Because they see so many things happening on the surface that they don't want really to happen. And they're still like, should we or should we not? And we told them that we're trustworthy, that we're going to take this information out to where you need us to, and we're going to make sure we get this information to the higher ups that you feel like that and they feel the way they feel. So they

want to give us more stuff, but they're being hesitant now to give us more things.

**Dr. Salla:** So with the original box and the seeds that were inside, these humanoids, I mean, are they humanoids? Are they ant people? Maybe you can talk a little bit about that. How did they know that these seeds were taken out of the country and were not being used in the right way?

**JP:** I guess they have a way of tracking them. They have a technology that can track where these seeds go. I think they have the technology to track any biological living thing through a type of GPS or technology that they have that they can track things they have given us. They have a way to track anything that they give to us. It's connected somehow. Everything is connected.

**Dr. Salla:** I was going to say the person that they felt had a bad vibe, did that person take the seeds? I mean, I think you explained, that he took the seeds from the last expedition out of the country.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Was that because the seeds were supposed to stay here? To be used here in some in some way?

**JP:** Well, what was explained to them was that the seed was going to stay here. But now they know that the seed is not here anymore and they know where the seed is. They didn't want to give a specification where the seeds are or anything. They already know where it is. They don't want that information to come out. I think there's a higher mission in our end with these particular seeds and the things that they're giving to us that are coming out from the ark, from those people that are coming out from the other

under the Ocean City that we went to because they're also giving us different kinds of things and technology to prepare the upper side of the world, the upper side.

**Dr. Salla:** The surface population.

**JP:** The surface population, they say *upper side*, and we're getting bits and pieces of different cultures and different people that live inside, like they're all connected to each other and they're knowing that they're getting us ready. Something is going to happen.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. How did they communicate? With who did they communicate? Were you leading this eight man squad?

**JP:** I did not lead this mission. Somebody else was leading. But the last mission I was, well leading in a way as the security portion, not the negotiation or not the giving, the different things that they're giving to us, but just the security portion, because every everybody got a thing that they're in charge of. It comes in two.

**Dr. Salla:** So six of you were providing the security and two of the new guys, they were the ones doing the negotiations or the dialogue.

**JP:** Yes. Yes, when we pull security, we're just making sure everything is looking good, making sure looking around, taking notes with our mind, and making sure that there's a good vibe because we're good in reading people and we make sure everything goes as planned, as like what we have to do.

**Dr. Salla:** Now with these humanoids, can you talk a little bit about them and their relationship with the ant people? I mean, are these ant beings, these humanoids?

**JP:** Well, they look they look like us, but their mouth is more closed, like circular. Circle form like a V circle form. Their noses are like slits, their eyes are bigger and they have this skin that comes out of their head that looks antennas-like. It looks like hair, but it looks like a like a type of skin that comes out and their skin is like bluish grayish color.

**Dr. Salla:** So you wouldn't call them ant people, you would describe them as something else.

**JP:** They kind of look like ants. If you look at them like they have two hands, two arms, they wear robes. Their feet are longer than ours. If I have if I have a size ten, they would have a size 13 or 14, if they're my height. They got long feet, but you can still see their toes and all that. Their fingers are slightly longer. Their fingers are longer and their nails are like slanted down, they're not straight out, but sloping downward. So their finger has the nail protecting the tip of the finger, like slanting down. They could do this [taps fingertips on desk] to a surface, and you could still hear their nails and all that. It's not like ours, it's slanted down.

**Dr. Salla:** How many fingers did they have?

**JP:** They have five fingers. We asked to go back to that giant being that was there. But they did not want to give us an opportunity to go there again. They kept us in that room sitting down. This room had a different kind of lights that were glowing around the room. They had an orb that was going in and out the size of a tennis ball. And it was just going to one to each of us and going back out, come back in, going to each one of us. And you could feel the vibration of this tennis ball orb flying to us and you can feel the hairs of our body, like it was a type of the electricity. But it was intelligent, whatever this orb was and it was it was just

checking. We asked what it was and they said, "Oh, no, it's just checking you guys," like checking the aura to see if we're of good faith, we're telling the truth and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So they can tell if someone is there under some kind of deceptive agenda, they can tell using these.

**JP:** Oh, yes. These orbs were all over the place when we went last time.

**Dr. Salla:** So I assume then that's why the military needs people like you, people who don't go in with some negative agenda. People like you are sent in on the missions or to lead the missions because your intention is a very pure and these beings recognize that.

**JP:** And most people, if they go to these missions, their heart rate goes up. I've been, I guess, developed since when I was in the civilian sector to see these different beings. And when you see a different being, you've got to be calm. They teach you that. You have to be calm. You have to talk with a straight face. If they telepathically talk to you, talk to them back. If you feel they're talking to you, you talk to them back telepathically, because they don't know you. Just give eye contact and they talk to you telepathically. You tell them the same thing back, what you're saying inside, it's like you're talking without moving your lips. But they're nodding their head and I'm nodding my head. They talk telepathically as well. So that was quite interesting because when you get used to that and they talk to you, Right. But you don't see them moving their lips and you don't move their lips, but you're understanding each other. It's it takes time to train to do that, to get used to do that. Maybe in the next 2 to 3 years, us humans were going to have the capability to talk to each other without using vocalization. We're going to talk to each other without using just nodding our heads and understanding each other. And I'm sure it's a type of technology that they have or is a type of

consciousness that we haven't developed but we do have. I'm sure that we do have that, but we haven't developed that yet..

Yes, and that was quite interesting, doc. I wish people would be like.., I know there's a lost history of a lot of things that we used to do that we don't do anymore, and that's one of them to communicate telepathically with each other.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, when we on the subject of history, I know that there are legends, Native American legends about the ant people protecting the Native Americans during cataclysms periods of cataclysm. So from what you saw in that underground cavern and the passageway and the and the kind of main garden area and the ships that were flying around, do you think that was kind of a place where you could actually have, like lots of people finding refuge during surface catastrophes?

**JP:** Yes. It could totally be a place of refuge. Yes, but it's protected because they have so, so many varieties of different things there. So I found something interesting. The place that we went, I'm thinking, is right in the Springs in Florida. So it's quite interesting. It's in that area. The guy that found the magical tree of life.

**Dr. Salla:** So you're saying the area in Florida that he explored, that's the same area where this cavern system is located.

**JP:** I'm sure it's around there.

**Dr. Salla:** I know there's a springs in Florida. Is that what, what you're referring to?

**JP:** It's somewhere around there.

**Dr. Salla:** So you're saying that that area is where this cavern is located?

**JP:** Yes, it is.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Well, there's a Florida State park. So is it under the park?

**JP:** Yes. You can see the radius of it, how big it is. And the good thing is that is in front of everybody's face. It's right there. The name is there, you know.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** And I found that I can share that to everybody, the location, maybe if you drive by there.

**Dr. Salla:** Were you given permission to do this? To reveal the location?

**JP:** No, but I feel OK to give the location of that.

**Dr. Salla:** One last time you said that you were taken there by a TR3B, So what happened this time again, from your base you were taken by TR3B or did you go there some other way?

**JP:** No, we drove there.

**Dr. Salla:** Oh, okay. So then you know the precise location and you're telling us it's somewhere near that park there in Florida?

**JP:** Yes.



**Dr. Salla:** Well and of course the this Spring Park it actually in the on the website it actually says that people visitors can regain their youth by taking a dip in the cool, clear waters of these immaculate springs. So, I mean, the question is, well, those immaculate springs, do they have anything to do at all with the underground water system that you saw and the tree that you saw?

**JP:** It's connected.

**Dr. Salla:** Wow. Okay. That's interesting.

**JP:** It's connected. It's really pure.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. So people could go there and have a drink from that park.

**JP:** I don't know about a drink, but a swim or something. It's really interesting. Maybe if you come down in Florida, we can probably visit together and go down there. But yes, I just wanted to share that. And it's around there. The cavern is around there.

**Dr. Salla:** That's great. Thanks for sharing that. I think people would love to know more about the Giant. Do you know anything more about who that was? I mean, there's questions. Some people are speculating who that could be. Do you have any idea?

**JP:** Well, when we were there last doc, he was sleeping from the stasis, a beard long wrapped around his neck. Like these are stations and they call them a type of God. So when he wakes up, he wakes up. Nobody would take him out of that stasis. So when I say stasis. It's similar to what a bear does in winter. It's a type of hibernation, but for

hundreds of years. Instead of a winter it's for hundreds of years. Nobody knows why it's like that, but there's dozens of these guys in stasis around the world.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I guess the question is, though, are they actually sleeping or hibernating for long periods of time or are they just lying down, having a nap, a short nap in some kind of space time capsule that for them may be only a few days pass or a few hours pass, whereas hundreds of years or even thousands of years pass on the surface, because these the sarcophagus that they're in actually is a kind of technology where time is dilated in some way.

**JP:** Well. When we went into the temple and there were these vines that were giving fire, right? I remember me telling you that there was a feeling of vibration around it. Yes. I can tell you that. I'm not sure if it's a time... We didn't get as close enough to feel that, but. I'm sure it could be that type of technology with the way that they were protecting it and the way that the symbols were on that type of temple. It was similar to the ones we saw in the ark where we left the Mexicans Indians. And the time slowed down where we saw these symbols. And they kept walking. And the Chinese, they try to go behind them. But time was really slow, so I'm sure it could be that same type of technology. When the Mexicans came back we don't know how long, how time was changed when they went into that through the ark, because you could see them different. Like more alert. Well, I'm sure it's a type of technology that keeps them in stasis condition. I believe it could be one of the gods that comes down to teach and to know when something is wrong to wake up.

**Dr. Salla:** I think one of the Egyptian gods, Thoth, who is known for having prolonged life and having taught the secrets of human longevity. I recall that he travelled to Florida or there are stories or rumors. I think it might come from the Emerald tablet. Some sources say that he traveled

to the Americas, so I'm wondering if that could be Thoth.

**JP:** He was huge, Michael. His hand was probably like six times bigger than my hands. Big guy. His skull is probably like, also six times bigger than my skull. You can see his jaw is just bigger. If he was alive, he will be really intimidating looking. And he's there inside the box. There's like a staff there. There's a staff, a golden staff that he has there. But other than that, I couldn't tell you more about that. I know these beings are protecting it, and they're just waiting for the moment for him to wake up. And I guess to all the other ones to wake up at the same time. And I think it's going to happen during the same time the Ark's probably. He'll come out and everybody will see. So everything is going to happen in unison.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, thanks for keeping us up to date with what's going on and these missions that you're doing and I'm very much looking forward to these beings waking up and the Arks becoming active and being seen and you're going to be able to give us the information we need to kind of understand it all.

**JP:** Roger that. Thank you for having me.

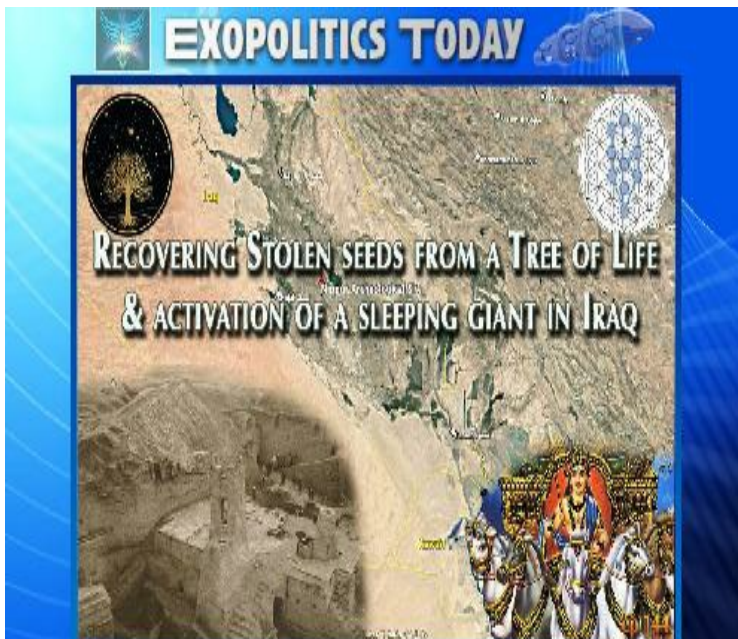
**Dr. Salla:** Thanks JP.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like, share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-selling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [Exopoliticstoday.com](http://Exopoliticstoday.com).

## Recovering Stolen seeds from a Tree of Life & activation of a sleeping giant in Iraq

<https://exopolitics.org/recovering-stolen-seeds-from-a-tree-of-life-and-activating-a-sleeping-giant-in-iraq/>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=J9x18kvONMk>



Written by [admin](#) on November 9, 2022.

On the evening of November 1, my US Army source JP told me about another giant in a stasis chamber that had been discovered in Iraq who was a king in ancient times. He explained that there was a significant connection with the giant in the stasis chamber found in Florida, who was also a former king, and JP made a further connection to a third sleeping giant in an underwater city in the Bermuda triangle that he visited in during one of his covert missions in [late](#)

[August](#) 2022.

JP also said that the seeds from a Tree of Life located next to the sleeping giant in Florida, later identified as Ningishzida, which had been stolen from US military control and taken to England on the orders of the new British sovereign, King Charles, had been found and would be returned. The seeds, however, needed to be first taken to Iraq for an activation of the newly discovered giant there.

As was discussed in [a previous video](#), the activation process for the giant in the Florida cave had taken place at the recently completed Galactic Spiritual Informers Connection event in Orlando.

What follows is the recording of the conversation I had with JP on November 1 [starts at [1:45](#)].

After informing Elena Danaan about JP's latest update, I asked her if Thor Han Eredyon from the Galactic Federation of Worlds had any additional information to share about the sleeping Iraq giant. This is what Elena wrote to me:

I asked TH about JP's intel and he replied that he believes that this Iraq giant is another of Enki's scientist team. He said this Iraq "giant" guards the Hall of Records linked to the Bucegi and Tibet, and that there is an Ark there as well, with highly advanced and powerful technology. He employs the term: "quantum holographic" for some of the tech there. The Earth Alliance military has it secured since only recently.

TH added that the war in Iraq was about it. He said that more "giants" should come to our awareness soon but he does not have clearance to disclose precise locations. ... Thor Han just added that I need to tell you that this place in Iraq is "the center of the web".

Thor Han's information corroborates key aspects of what JP was told about the importance of the newly discovered sleeping stasis giant in Iraq.

Significantly, JP was given the geographic coordinates of the sleeping giant in Iraq, which are [32°07'35"N 45°14'0"E](#). Google maps show that this is adjacent to the ancient

Sumerian [city of Nippur](#) which was known as a center for the worship of Enlil and his son Ninurta.



Nippur geographical coordinates: [32°07'35"N 45°14'0"E](#).

This would mean that any technology hidden there would have been among the most sophisticated and advanced possessed by the Anunnaki. The geographic coordinates given to JP corroborates what Thor Han said about the place in Iraq being "the center of the web".

Thor Han revealed in a previous communication that there

were a total of seven Anunnaki scientists that went into stasis chambers to await a new cyclic era or the return of their leader, Enki (Prince Ea). It's possible that one of these was previously associated with Enlil or Ninurta, and had defected to Enki's faction thereby choosing to go into a stasis chamber located in the hub of where the most advanced Anunnaki technology was located.

My analysis above was subsequently confirmed by Thor Han who gave the name of the sleeping Iraq giant as "Arunna", and gave the following information about him as relayed through Elena:

Chief engineer for advanced craft technologies, who worked for Enlil at first. He switched side in the end to join Enki's cause and work with him. The technology kept there is very important and much prized. There is also a buried stargate not far. There is a tremendous lot of military presence around this area. Nippur was the center of operations for Enlil during a long period and there was a spaceport there. Some ships are still there.

It does appear that humanity has arrived at a critical historical point where the stasis giants are being activated. The scientific, alchemical and historical knowledge possessed by these Anunnaki scientists is highly likely to make a very significant contribution to humanity's development and integration into the galactic community.

Michael Salla, Ph.D.

**Interview Available on YouTube, Rumble & Odysee**  
**28 minutes**

**Announcer:** You are listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the Human extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Click the like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I'm here with JP, who has an update about the missing seeds from the Florida Underground Caverns

civilization that he visited and on two occasions with missions. And he has some more information about the missing seeds that were taken out of the US to England. And he knows a little bit more about that. So welcome JP and tell us, what have you learned?

**JP:** How are you doing? Doc We learned that we caught this person, that is, people are not saying that it's human, we caught him and they were interrogating him and they're going to bring him back to the states and bringing them back to the states. We're taking the seeds with. Somebody else is going to be with us, but we're taking the seeds. I don't know if they got a type of agreement with England, with the seeds and catching this character. They're going over there. I think they're going with the kingdom, like with people from that's in charge of the kingdom. So I don't know if we came in agreement, I don't think we're working with them, but I know the seeds are in our possession again, The place that we're regarding over here in Florida, the springs, it's open again. They were guarding it, but now it's open again. It's freely open. So they're actually taking these seeds to Iraq in the middle of Iraq to do some type of, I'm not going to say like a ritual or they have to like take it somewhere. They're saying that there's another sleeping king over there that is in stasis.

**Dr. Salla:** So just for those that maybe aren't quite clear what seeds we're talking about, these are the seeds from the Tree of Life that is located in a location in Florida that we can't talk about. And there's a sleeping giant there that we've identified as being Ningishzida, who is also known as Quetzalcoatl and Kukulkan. And so the seeds and that giant, now there's some kind of connection with another giant king in Iraq somewhere between the two rivers. Well, that whole area, Mesopotamia, is the land between two rivers, Iraq. So I guess we're talking about the Euphrates and the Tigre rivers.



**JP:** Well, I know it's somewhere in the middle of the Iraq, in the middle of Iraq, in between to two major rivers that run through there. They're going to take these seeds over there and they're going to like really, I don't know if there's an ark there. I'm getting a feeling that there probably is an ark there, but I'm not sure until tomorrow when I get more information. And we will probably do a mission. It's kind of warming up right now in Brazil, The ark in Brazil is warming up right now and we all know the situation in Brazil right now. What's happening also.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, that's interesting. I know you've mentioned that there are nine arks that you know of and you identified one in Caldas Navas, Caldas Nova's Called us Novas.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** That's not that far from the capital of Brasilia.

**JP:** It's not. It's not that far from the capital. And right now in Brazil, the military might take over the presidency over there, because I think Lula is a, an ex-con and he was in jail, I think, for a quite a long time. And now he's president. But now something is happening to the ark over there that is warming up. But going back to the seeds over there in Iraq, they're going to do... I don't know if they're going to take it to a machine, these seeds and like activate them. I think there's an activation process and I think that's what over there in England, that they were trying to do that and explain that to us. But we were we wasn't getting it. So they're going to do an activation. This is also going to activate certain things around the world. I guess when these seeds are activated in a certain way, it's going to activate some arks around the world really, really big.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So you're saying that there's some

connection between these space arks that have been activating around the planet because these sort of fleets have arrived into our solar system? Kind of like middle of last year and that these seeds from this tree of life that that was taken from Florida to England and is now on its way to Iraq, that somehow those seeds are connected to the arks. Can you explain more the connection?

**JP:** They're connected to the arks. So these seeds are connected with the arks somehow. When I say seeds, Doc, it's not only plants. It is also blood or how can I say this in the proper way? This might sound strange, but semen, it is considered a seed. Remember I told you that they were giving also a tube filled with a liquid?

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm. Yes.

**JP:** That went with the seeds.

**Dr. Salla:** Mm hmm.

**JP:** So that's actually I know this probably sounds farfetched, but people would understand that bloodline is really important. In any situation is actually semen. I don't know how people are going to get this, but you probably understand what I'm trying to say.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, this is genetic material from the giant himself?

**JP:** Yes. It's also his genetic material. When I say seeds, it's not only the Tree of Life type of seed. It's also genetic seeds as well, biological, any kind of seed. I know they gave certain animal species, plant species. And as I'm not saying that this is probably. Okay. Let's just leave it right there. I don't know what's going to happen from there. But yes, it's

semen. It's actually semen. So they're taking these. You asked me, how is this connected to the arks? The way people activate the arks, the way when you enter into the ark, a certain person can activate it by entering the ark, like the Aztec Mexicans that entered the ark, or a person like myself or person like Charles or Elena, a person that has a DNA to activate arks. So by taking these seeds, I'm going to call them seeds to be to be polite. If you also take these seeds with you to the ark, it'll activate it. That's quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, that is. Elena has said that activating the arks has been a high priority for the Dark Alliance when they find them, but that they need both the genetic material of the crew as well as the soul vibration. So it's not just a matter of cloning a body and sending it in there.

**JP:** That.

**Dr. Salla:** The soul vibration as well.

**JP:** But now they're trying to activate these seeds over there in Iraq with some other sleeping giant. I don't know if whoever's protecting that particular giant, I don't know which civilization is protecting that giant. But I heard that the people that protect those, the giant over there in Iraq, they're really, really aggressive. They're really protective. And they will die before anybody gets to this giant. So they only let certain people in, people with bloodline in. So I think they came in a type of agreement to go with whoever is in England to Iraq to activate these seeds. And when these seeds activate, the weather's going to get crazy. It's going to be insane because the arks are activating as well. They're turning hot. So right now, the one in Brazil is really getting hot. Right now, if you look at what's happening in Brazil, there's a massive unrest happening. So I won't be surprised if something huge appears in the skies of Brazil when everybody is outside right now.

**Dr. Salla:** So what do you know of those protecting the giant in Iraq? I mean, you described ant people protecting the one in Florida. Sorry, protecting the sleeping giant in Iraq. There were people protecting the sleeping giant in Florida. What about in Iraq? You said that they were ferocious. Are we talking about a non-human race or kind of like a secret society who's protecting the sleeping giant in Iraq?

**JP:** I can't tell you because I do not know who it is. But all they told me is that they're aggressive. And if anybody that does not have the DNA to get in those chambers or those caves that are over there, they will retaliate and they will protect the king that is in stasis over there, because this king over there, he's really important as well, doc. He is as important as this king in Florida.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. So you said something about the seeds after being taken to Iraq would be brought back to the United States.

**JP:** Yes, they will be bringing back. I don't know if they're going to leave some over there just to get access to whoever's protecting. I think they need to show like a type of proof to enter, like a passport, like you're entering a place that needs proof that you are valid to be in there. After they do that, they're going to bring the seeds back to the United States. And now, in this particular moment, they're doing a type of negotiations with the ant people to have access again into the cave system over here. So that's also interesting, what's happening over here as well. I guess they're keeping everything up to date now. What's happening with the seeds and with the ant people they're giving them like time by time what's happening, what's the mission and what's happening. They left a different type of ET protecting each sleeping giant that is in stasis, so each one does not know about each other, but they do know

about the king that is in stasis that they're protecting. There's also somebody that is sleeping inside the Atlantic City that's protected by these tall ET looking humanoids that when we went to the Atlantic navy ship over there to go down to the city as well. So now everything is coming together of how I'm understanding this.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Now, you said during your first mission to this underground cavern in Florida that the seeds were taken by two guys.

**JP:** Mm hmm.

**Dr. Salla:** Two to England and one of them is an ET or was caught. Can you say more about the two that took it to England? And one being an E.T. and being caught?

**JP:** Well, they're interrogating this guy. They brought that E.T. back to the United States, and they were interrogating him until we got access over there and we got the seeds back. But they left a person in charge as well over there to be with the seeds as well, because they're quite connected to seeds. So they said that they have the right to be wherever these seeds are because they're connected to these seeds.

**Dr. Salla:** Who's saying that, the E.T. that took them to England says that he has the right?

**JP:** No, no. The people in England, you know what I'm trying to say.

**Dr. Salla:** Right, right. The new sovereign over there.

**JP:** Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Well, I guess we'll get a little more clarity when you do your new mission. But as you were saying, there seems to be a lot of connections now between the different missions you've done and that there's a connection now with those with that underground city in the Bermuda Triangle you visited kind of like E.T. looking beings down there. Anything you want to finish off with? I mean, when can we expect these seeds being returned to the US? And who's going to be in control? Will it be the military? Will it be a corporation, the Freemasons, Who's going to be in control of those seeds?

**JP:** The military is going to be in control. The military will be in control. What happened was that this person was contracted to do these missions with us. There's always contractors that we contract with. There's always smart people out there, but we just happened to contract with the wrong person. That happened to be a double type of agent type of crap or shit that happened. So the shit the fan and we fixed it. We got it back, but we're still doing that process of activating the seeds in Iraq in between these two rivers over there.

**Dr. Salla:** Hmm. Okay, So just kind of like going back to Brazil. You were saying that the election outcome there is being contested and that somehow this is connected to the activating ark.

**JP:** I don't know if there's something negative in the air right now in Brazil. There saw something negative. You mind if I say something [to those in Brazil]?

**Dr. Salla:** Sure.

**JP:** What I basically say to the people in Brazil. Make sure you fight for the freedom that you guys deserve and keep it

positive. I'm not trying to make this political doc, I'm just trying right now because there's something negative in Brazil right now that's happening and it's connected to everything that's happening around the world.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, well, certainly there are suspicions about the Brazil election being stolen using these voting machines. And certainly it seems that Bolsonaro's party actually won. There's a lot of parliamentarians more than they expected won. And so people are saying, well, how could that be that his party won the elections, but he lost the presidential. So and that raises the question, well, then, is it because this ark is activating now and they want to get control of it?

**JP:** There's a possibility that that's happening. They want control of this ark. But the military, they also have a lot of white hats in the military down there and the white hats all over the world are working at once for the positive love to be spread around the world and to fight for the good fight and to have this freedom that we need, doc. And I know that over here, overseas all around the world, that everybody really has a negative thing going on right now around the world that is affecting everybody. And I think these people that are on the dark side, they're taking advantage of that and they're doing all these things just to try to win and do what they always wanted to do. But I know that in the end of times that we're going to come out prosperous and we're going to come out in light. That's what I believe.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, thank you. That's very important. It's good to keep positive about the future. And I know there are some people that always say for you to kind of like, say, a little bit more about yourself or describe more about your military service. So anything you want to kind of finish off in terms of your military service.

**JP:** I really respect this country. And I'm serving because I

love this country and I believe in what this country was built on. I'm over here in Florida and I'm serving doc. I don't know what you want me to say.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, that's good. Just to reaffirm for people that are maybe needing to hear more about your background, that you're currently serving with the US Army. And you do these missions and you're part of it kind of like a temporary assignment, TDY. You're called away and from your regular position and we probably don't want to talk too much about your regular job because that might make it easier to identify. But you're called away from your regular position and taken into these covert missions.

**JP:** Yes, I think a lot of people need to understand more about the spiritual part of all this and start getting into their spiritual part in life and meditation and do whatever you need to do to get closer to the positivity in this beautiful world that we're in. If I could tell people something is. Get more spiritual. Be careful what you eat. Try to meditate more. Meditation is key. Find a spot around your house. Or if you live somewhere beautiful, go and take 30 or 40 or maybe one an hour, 2 hours, and meditate and use your body to bring all this positivity to your way and to always be happy and do good to others. Look at this, what's happening in a spiritual way. That's how I see this. I'm not here for no reason. I started getting my experience and I started taking video and pictures and these E.T. started connecting with me and I started connecting with them. Some ETS. I connected telepathically and it was really awesome, the experience. I believe if people start getting more spiritual, they will have these contacts the same way I've been having doc, and that's why I really wanted to help people see this in a spiritual way. It's a war that we're not seeing, but people, a lot of people are feeling. So I want to leave it on that, doc.

**Dr. Salla:** Those are very wise words to finish on.



**JP:** Thank you.

**Dr. Salla:** After informing **Elena Danaan** about JP's latest update, I asked her if Thor Han Eredyon from the Galactic Federation of Worlds had any additional information to share about the sleeping Iraq giant. This is what Elena wrote to me.

"I asked Thor Han about JP's intel and he replied that he believes that this Iraq giant is another of the Enki scientist team. He said this Iraq giant guards the hall of records linked to the Baiji and Tibet and that there is an ark there as well with highly advanced and powerful technology. He employs the term quantum holographic for some of the tech there. The Earth Alliance military has secured since only recently. Thor Han added that the war in Iraq was about it. He said that more giants should come to our awareness soon, but he does not have the clearance to disclose precise locations. Thor Han just added that I need to tell you that this place in Iraq is, quote, the center of the web."

Thor Han's information corroborates key aspects of what JP was told about the importance of the newly discovered sleeping stasis giant in Iraq. Significantly, JP was given the geographic coordinates of the sleeping giant in Iraq, which are 32 degrees 7 minutes, 35 seconds north and 45 degrees 40 minutes 0 seconds east. Google Maps showed that this is adjacent to the ancient Sumerian city of Nippur, which was known as a center for the worship of Enlil and his son, Nyota. This would mean that any technology hidden there would have been among the most sophisticated and advanced possessed by the Anunnaki. The geographic coordinates given to JP corroborates what Thor Han said about the place in Iraq being the center of the web. Thor Han revealed in a previous communication that there were a

total of seven Anunnaki scientists that went into stasis chambers to await a new cyclic era or the return of their leader, Enki.

It's possible that one of these was previously associated with Enlil or Omerta and a defected to Enki's faction, thereby choosing to go into a stasis chamber located in the hub of where the most advanced and Anunnaki technology was located. My above analysis was subsequently confirmed by Thor Han, who gave the name of the sleeping Iraq giant as *Aruna*, and gave the following information about him as relayed through Elena:

Chief engineer for Advanced Craft Technologies, who worked for Enlil, at first. He switched sides in the end to join Enki's cause and work with him. The technology kept there is very important and much prized. There is also a buried Stargate not far. There is a tremendous lot of military presence around this area. Nippur was the center of operations for Enlil during a long period and there was a spaceport there. Some ships are still there.

It does appear that humanity has arrived at a critical historical point where the stasis giants are being activated. The scientific, alchemical and historical knowledge possessed by these Anunnaki scientists is highly likely to make a very significant contribution to humanity's development and integration into the galactic community. On December 3rd, I will be holding my final webinar for 2022. The topic will be Enki's return, Restoring a Dynamic DNA, Tree of Life and Awakening Giants. I will be going into much more detail about what is known of stasis giants and the Tree of Life, and discuss the latest updates with a special panel featuring Elena Danaan and Alex Collier. More information is available at [ExoPolitics.org](http://ExoPolitics.org).

## 7 Sleeping Anunnaki Scientists are Awakening 9min

<https://exopolitics.org/7-sleeping-anunnaki-scientists-are-awakening/>

Written by [Dr Michael Salla](#) on November 17, 2022

On November 1, my US Army source JP revealed that another giant king in a stasis chamber had been found in Iraq. According to other sources, the giant is one of a group of 12 scientists left by a departing faction of the Anunnaki. JP gave details of the location of the sleeping giant as somewhere under the remains of the Sumerian city of Nippur, which was the ancient capital of the leader of the Anunnaki space fleet, Enlil, and his son Ninurta.

The location of Nippur as one of the places where a sleeping giant could be found was highly significant as it meant some of the ancient Anunnaki space technology was almost certain to be found hidden in the buried ruins. [In my previous article](#) discussing JP's update, I mentioned how Thor Han Eredyon had revealed the identity of the giant to Elena Danaan to be Arunna, one of Enlil's children. In order to find out more about Arunna and other sleeping giants, Elena asked Enki (aka Prince Ea) about the identity of the sleeping Anunnaki that had been left behind when he left Earth after the Great Flood (ca 9700 BC).

What follows is Enki's responses to Elena's questions, where he discusses a total of 12 Anunnaki scientists that had been left behind, each possessing unique esoteric knowledge and technology secrets:

[Enki] My crew decided to stay, well, indeed, most of them. Some others decided to leave Earth with me. They wanted to go home. But those who stayed took upon the mission and responsibility to be the Keepers of the Knowledge. Each of them, you see, are key activators for the technology. Not only their body's genetic frequency key is necessary, but it must be coupled with their personal consciousness. You see, consciousness is the key.

[Elena] How many are they, the sleeping Anunnaki in stasis?

[Enki] They were twelve, but four bodies have been destroyed, and one is in the custody of the enemy. Seven remain untouched; four are in the process of activation.

[Elena] Kukulcan is one of the four?

[Enki] Ningishzida, yes.

[Elena] Who are the others?

[Enki] Knowing their names is part of the activation process, so I cannot disclose their real names. You understand? Some are not ready yet.

[Elena] I do understand. Thor Han told me that the one under Nippur is named Arunna. Is that right?

[Enki] How do you know about him?

[Elena] Our friend that is in the Earth's secret military programs told us. He may go on a mission there.

Elena is here referring to JP, who was the first to be given details about a new sleeping giant located in Iraq and [had passed on the geographic coordinates](#) of where it was found. JP had previously [witnessed a sleeping giant in a Florida cavern](#) who Thor Han identified as Ningishzida, who was also known as Kukulcan, Quetzacoatl, Viracocha, etc.

Ningishzida's activation process got a boost when he was identified at a major Orlando conference with over 900 attendees who participated in an activation ceremony led by an Aztec shaman Quetza Sha.

Elena next brought up the question of technologies that could be found in Nippur, and Enki went on to elaborate on their advanced nature and sophistication:

[Elena] Thor Han said that Arunna is a scientist engineer specializing in spacecraft.

[Enki] The master ship-maker. The technology he is guarding has great power. With the ships are also the core engines and a far greater technology: power energy sources. The containers are still there, but no one on planet

Earth knows how to activate them. Terrans are even scared to handle these containers. So they are waiting for the keys to understand how it works. The key is Genome-Consciousness.

[Elena] Can anyone incarnated on Earth, who has the same genetics, activate this technology?

[Enki] How do you think they chose the soldiers and the people for these missions? All have the genome. And you know, otherwise, they couldn't access the places. The frequency shields would stop them.

By "Genome-Consciousness" Enki is referring to individuals such as JP and Radu Cinamar, described in the Transylvania Sunrise book series, who carry the right genetics to both access locations where ancient technologies are hidden, pass through sophisticated protective frequency barriers, and finally activate these ancient technologies. In [previous articles](#), I explained how JP would activate technologies when he entered buried space arks.

Over the last two years, JP has been given more responsibility for missions to hidden space arks and other ancient extraterrestrial technologies. He has been leading missions and instructing others, which corroborates what Enki revealed about those with the right Genome-Consciousness being the keys to finding and activating such advanced ancient technologies.

Similarly, Radu Cinamar has been allowed to go on missions to various ancient technologies associated with a buried Hall of Records in the Bucegi Mountains of Romania, which links to similar halls in Egypt, Tibet, and Iraq. In his books, Cinamar explains how Genome-Consciousness is the key to accessing ancient technologies, which are either extraterrestrial or human in origin.

In response to another question from Elena, Enki next describes the existence of a stargate hidden under Nippur and its centrality to a more extensive network that connected to the rest of the galaxy.

[Elena] Thor Han mentioned a stargate.

[Enki] There, under the Nippur area outside the ancient city, is the main gate that once connected this planet to the network of the great routes of this galaxy. It is deactivated but it is the central key linking all the other gates together. This central portal links minor portals in other ancient places where records and technology are secretly kept.

I first began [writing about the Iraq stargate in 2003](#) and it being the real reason for the Iraq invasion by the Bush administration. Since then, there has been much written about the existence of stargates and efforts to control these by multiple authors.

Enki's responses to Elena Danaan's questions have given many more details about the incredible technologies and information that can be found at the locations where different Anunnaki scientists have been hiding in stasis chambers. According to JP's information, these scientists were giants in physical stature and were regarded as kings by early humans. As the Anunnaki scientists awaken, we will learn more about the technology and knowledge that lay buried with them for millennia and how the release of this will help propel humanity to a new golden age.

Michael Salla, Ph.D.

Many thanks to Elena Danaan for permission to use extracts from her communication with Enki/Prince Ea and her artwork. Her website is: [elenadanaan.org](http://elenadanaan.org)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YcJqvIPbniQ>

## Part II – The Elena Danaan Corroborations

“I am stating this which you can share with Earth humans. When we left [Terra], when my faction left we put in place on this planet an extremely clever web of emissaries in stages with hybrid bodies as their avatars so they can breathe and roam on this earth. Have you noticed with those you name the Giants, we Anunnaki do not look like them, because they are hybrid avatars or in our terms of technology and environmental biological suits. These are the awakening giants you are talking about.”

—Enki aka Ea, Elena CONTACT Ep.17

At this point it would be well to add details of a second informant who is directly involved in this saga, [Elena Danaan](#), an archeologist by training and a contactee in touch with galactic civilizations knowledgeable about the origin and purpose of the arks.

JP and Elena have met face to face in a conference setting and in their discussions were able to verify to their mutual satisfaction that they have been to many of the same off-planet environs.

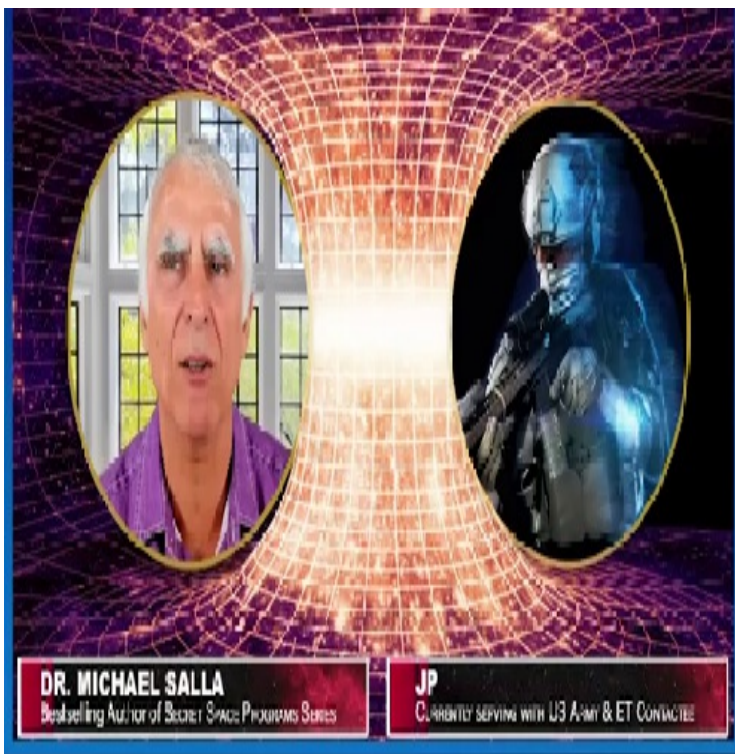
Of Elena’s many [books](#) the most recent one released in 2022 is [The Seeders; The Return of the Gods](#). Her information dovetails and crosschecks with other sources. One long chapter in the book is “The Lost Arks”. It picks up where the JP interviews leave off in talking directly with her contact Commander Thor Han Eredyon about what our scientists will be able to discover by careful study of what the arks have to offer. We are told “*two great archaeological discoveries are imminent on Terra, this year.[2022]*” We are told that discoveries relating to the arks will be slowly released over roughly a two year period.

Highlights of the chapter?

## Nordic ET Supply Missions to Ganymede & Europa's Secret Underground City - Nov. 30, 2022

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sR6QMmgz0A0>

<https://exopolitics.org/nordic-et-supply-missions-to-ganymede-europa/>



**Dr. Salla:** So I want to welcome JP back to politics today. Thank you for coming and sharing some really interesting information about some contact experiences you had with some Nordic extraterrestrials. Welcome back to the show.



**JP:** How are you doing, doc? I'm glad to be on your show to share this information. Let's go. Let's do this.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Well, we first began communicating back in 2008 when you told me about a group of Nordic extraterrestrials that you had a contact experience with and you've had experiences with them on and off over the years. And so you just recently had another experience with them where you had a telepathic communication. So why don't you tell us what happened?

**JP:** I live really close to Alabama, and there's open places around here that these particular ships, they come in and out and they land. There's a lot of farmlands here where I live. I was driving back from work. And in the distance I saw a ship and it landed like behind this fence. And I look behind me and I see no traffic. I look in front of me and there's no traffic. So I'm like, Wow. They timed it really good. So I parked my car on the side, locked it. I ran across the road. And I was looking at the ship. And then my mind just went blank. And I opened my eyes and I was in the ship already.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you tell us about the shape of the ship?

**JP:** It looks like a particular UFO that people all around the world, they see. It was bluish in color, but metallic. They had a hatch that comes down like a ramp. And yes, it looks like a one of those regular UFOs that people see. But when I crossed the road and I closed my eyes and I opened my eyes, I ended up inside the ship.

**Dr. Salla:** And what do you remember about being inside the ship?

**JP:** I remember being strapped on, sitting down. I remember seeing a Nordic looking being dressed up as with military, kind of like jumpsuit, but really tight fitting. I think it was a couple of years ago that I showed you a picture of a being, a Nordic, with a symbol that they had on their chest. They had that same symbol.

**Dr. Salla:** Is this same Nordic, because I know you described 2018, I think it was, that meeting, that Nordic lander that wanted to take you up and you didn't go on the ship. Is it the same one or different one?

**JP:** This is that same Nordic, but it's also a Nordic that picked me up in Brazil that I remember. There was a total of three inside the ship. And I don't know their name, I know them by face, but I remember the 2018 Nordic and I remember the Brazilian Nordic, that also picked me up. So they were sitting down. The one that had the military uniform was in the middle of the ship moving his hands around and I think that's the way they maneuver the ships and all that. You can clearly see everybody in the room telepathically talking with each other.

There's the there's something I want the public to know, okay, telepathic communication. See if people study how quantum entanglement works and they study and understand that our brain is made of neurons that flash on and off. I don't know if I could say this, but I'm going to say there are certain military people that can use a technique of telepathic communication that they already used, we already use. There's a technique that we use for telepathic communication and I think people should know this technique.

So I'm going to share with you also a certain technique of how to telepathically communicate with each other, you can try it with your spouse. You could try it with anybody you know that you trust. And this technique that they telepathically communicate with is you flash, you look eye to eye contact. Once you have eye to eye contact, you shut your eyes, you open up and you picture when you shut your eyes. You picture, what you want to send to the other person. So you close your eyes, your picture, and then you send it to the other person. The other person will receive it and automatically will turn it into whatever words the brain will pick up by pictures.

So there's something about this technique, but you have to have a meditative state of mind. You've got to clear your mind so fast. But it works. I want people to try this at home, this technique. You close your eyes hard, you picture it, you open it, and you have eye contact. Once you have this eye contact with the other person, people can pick it up. It's an exercise. It's like any other exercise. You've got to keep doing it until you receive it. Receive the messages.

And mechanically, people are already building a type of telepathic by move things where they're waves of mind moving stuff by connecting

with their neurons in their brains. So it's kind of interesting, that type of communication. And I really want to share it with the public these different techniques, how to develop that, because I think people can develop it fast if they share that technique. And we use it in the military sometimes.

So we went up, right, and I could see Earth already really small and there were more ships with us, same shape, following us. And when I looked, I closed my eyes. I opened my eyes and we're already away from Earth and moon.

We started heading out from Earth and the moon, right? And I started seeing ships that look the same way. And these ships were following us. And then in between these ships, there was a large ship that looked similar, but like a submarine shape, cigar shaped ship.

And then from the distance I could already see Jupiter. You could see Jupiter getting bigger and bigger. And that is really, really good in my memory that I saw that. So we visited Ganymede and we started dropping off these type of instruments that they have for communication and also for, like, types of medicines. I don't really know what kind of stuff they were taking to these certain places that we were going. But we also went to the Moon Europa, and that was quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, before you tell us about Europa, maybe just explain a little bit more about Ganymede, because I know you told us about a mission you had with Space Command to Ganymede, where there were different extraterrestrial visitors and bases there, and you were part of the Space Command. Now you went with the Nordics as part of their convoy, a convoy of craft that were dropping things off to who? Who were they dropping the things off to? Was it to Space Command up there on Ganymede?

**JP:** It was out to other ETs. So yes, we were dropping off to an area of Ganymede that I never went to. It was the bottom part. I think I sent you a map of these parts that I went to like a year a year ago and we visited, but I stayed inside the ship. But I saw the hatch go down. They went down and I was just feeling numb. I was just everything was like cloudy. Everything was like I was looking around and analysing the ship, analysing what was happening and I was saying to myself, "What's going on?" Why am I here? And I was getting like flashes in my eyes when I was in, in space and all that

and I got ear problems now. My eyes hurt sometimes at night, but it was quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So they wanted you to see this. They wanted you to see that they were dropping off supplies to some other ET group on Ganymede. Did they give you a reason for why they wanted you to see that?

**JP:** They want me, I guess to understand that the Nordics are working with us and they're doing what they're doing because they want to help in our solar system and other solar systems that are going through a type of the same situation.

**Dr. Salla:** But can you describe the situation that our solar system is going through from the perspective of the Nordics?

**JP:** They know that the giants are awakening and they had a type of relationship with these giants. The way I see it is that they used to work with these giants as messengers of some sort. So they were a type of messengers to people like similar to what they do to me. So I started putting that in perspective and I was like, Wow, probably the angel that visited Samson's mom or Angels that visited different people in the Bible. Can it be that these were Nordics or different angelic beings that visited different people to guide them to, to talk to them, to give them a message of what to do next? And I thought about that and I they were like were guiding me. And also while I was there, I was getting information telepathically. They were telepathically communicating with me that there was another giant waking up in Slovenia. So they told me that information during what was happening in this trip back and forth. I want people to understand that this will happen with me. It has nothing to do with the military. This experience happened separately. So not a lot of people know about the situation that happened with me in the military.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, we know from your military missions that you went to that location in Florida and you saw the sleeping giant there in Florida. But now the Nordics are telling you that there's another sleeping giant that's awakening in Slovenia.

**JP:** Mm hmm. Mm hmm.

**Dr. Salla:** And the night that they used to work with the giants many thousands of years ago, when the giants, I guess, were, like, openly interacting or on the surface of the planet.

**JP:** Mm hmm. And they used to pick up people. And they used to show them things that they didn't understand. They used to pick up leaders of different tribes or different places, and they used to help out with humanity, how to move forward.

And it was quite informative and interesting what happened, because they told me about this other giant that was awakening over there in Slovenia and they were telepathically telling me that, hey, there's going to be another place, there's going to be another giant awakening, and you might be going there and you might be part of a mission and I might be going somewhere else for another mission. So they're already preparing me of what I was going to be doing.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, I think it's helpful to point out here that you've been having contacts with the Nordics since 2008, and your involvement with the US military only began when you signed up with the US military at the end of 2019 and I was going over some of our old contact notes when we were talking. And in 2017 you actually said that the Nordics were telling the US military to kind of like look out for you to make sure that you weren't in any way harmed or mistreated because they were working with you and that this this is one of the reasons the military wanted you to join.

**JP:** Yes, the Nordic that is dressed with that uniform, he's really protective. He was really protective of me. He was saying, "stay in the ship, don't come out, we'll do this, but keep observing" and I just kept observing what they were doing, how they refined the ships. It's kind of interesting because they never give me their names. And I've been having this contact for the longest time with these guys. And one of the guys I used to work for with in these missions was Shim and Lopez. I don't know if you remember these guys, but they used to come with me on some of these missions. And Shim, I remember telling you that he passed away. I remember. And Lopez keep kept visiting me and I having heard about these guys since in a long time

that they used to go with these missions with me. But now these missions to Ganymede and they tell me about Slovenia. They said that these giants and the soldiers that are in Slovenia, they have these technology that is really, really different that they're going to share soon with the earth. So that was also quite interesting, them telling me that information.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you say a little bit more about this army protecting this giant in Slovenia?

**JP:** It's a different race. They're from the inner earth and they're there to protect this particular king. And they told me about that this is near the Pico Mountain. That's the only place that they told me and that this giant also has a beard that wraps around his neck and wraps around his body and that he was going to wake up soon. I don't know when he's going to wake up, but they told me that soon he was going to wake up and the Army has already woken up and it's already doing the recon of the place around and making sure that it's ready for him to wake up.

**Dr. Salla:** So can you say a little bit now about Enki. You had something to say about the Nordics were telling you about Enki. Can you say anything about that?

**JP:** Yes. The reason why these giants are awakening and started awakening is because when Enki came to a solar system, he also activated something with these giants. Now, I'm not sure if it was because of the situation, what happened with Elena. But when these giants wake up, they're going to have a type of power that people won't understand how they have it or why they use it. And people are going to see him as an authority. And a lot of people are going to say, I told you so. But we also have the arks that our activating around the world and around the solar system. And it's not only our solar system going through this situation. So, yes, that's the information I have, Doc. I don't know if that is informative, but I'm trying to be careful in what I'm saying.

**Dr. Salla:** I just wanted to kind of like just to clarify, when it came to Enki, I mean, the Nordics, they communicated with you while you're

on the ship that these giants are waking up because of Enki. I mean, they told you that on this ship. Is that when you learned about it from them?

**JP:** Yes, they told me that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, well, that's very important because that supports what Elena Danaan was saying, that Enki has returned and that because of his return, he's having an effect on these sleeping Anunnaki scientists that are waking up.

**JP:** It's a communication that everything has with these beings. And I know people are feeling happy now. We got Christmas coming. It's like it's like a good time. What's happening now is really good. We got a lot of good vibes going on a lot of love going on. And it's interesting that it's happening around when it's getting cold, December, and all this is happening. But they're telling me that the activating of these giants is because there was a force, there was a strength that entered the solar system. And I'm sure that that strength, that force was Enki, when he came in and he stressed his presence, Doc. His presence is overwhelming. So everything feels it. It's hard to explain. It's like it's everywhere. It's connected to everything. So everything knows. I don't know why it's like that, but everything knows about his presence. So that's kind of cool.

**Dr. Salla:** That is, that's really important and just acknowledging that the Nordics have been working with the giants and presumably with Enki for thousands of years. And so it's no big deal for them to kind of like work with these beings that are now waking up.

**JP:** Yes. And these Nordics were probably the angels that everybody were talking about. That's what I'm trying to get to. I don't know how people are going to see this in different kind of religion or see this in different ways. But there were these Nordics were around thousands of years ago helping people out. And they were getting ordered by Enki to do these different tasks. And there's a lot of them because when we went when we left, I saw dozens of these ships following us. So I don't know if they're carrying more people with them that have the same thing that I do. It's not only me. I know deep inside

that it's not only me and all these people coming out with these beautiful stories, about these beautiful experiences are going to be a lot more coming out. I know it. And these people [that are] coming out with their experiences in the in the programs. And it's quite interesting when people have these experiences, doc, they change people. You change. You see the world differently. You see the world in color when you have these experiences and I know people can relate to that when they had the these experiences and when they telepathically communicate with these beautiful beings and they go into the ship and you're physically there, it's like entering to your car, turning it on with your key, turning on the radio and you're there. You feel it, you are there. So when people have these experiences and then sometimes when you have these experiences, people know and they will visit you and they will tell you, Hey, do not share this story. We know what you're going through.

You get threatened. And that's what what's happening now, doc, A lot of people are getting threatened not to share these stories, but people are not giving a shit, no more. People are going to start sharing these stories and this is going to get out and the world is going to know about what's happening and what's hidden and why are we hiding this?

Why are we still hiding what is UFO or UAP? If everybody knows already what it is. This situation is going to get fishy. It's going to get nutty. I had a friend that texted me. He told me that this situation is going to get nutty. And I really believe that because a lot of people don't want this information to come out, but it's coming out, Doc. It's coming out in the news. It's coming out by different sources. And people are really getting into it right now. People are understanding what is happening. They're feeling it. You can feel it. You can go outside and meditate two or five or 10 minutes and you can feel the presence of all these beings if you've been through these situations and these experiences.

And even people that haven't been through these experiences, they're going through different dreams They're having more dreams. They're having more communication. And it's going to come *at a time that everybody's going to be connected*. That's what I believe.

**Dr. Salla:** Exciting times, definitely. We're living in those. So after the Nordics took you to Ganymede and you witnessed stuff being transferred from this convoy of Nordic spacecraft the next moon was Europa. You want to tell us what happened there?



**JP:** So when we were on Ganymede we were dropping this equipment and this stuff. We left. We got picked up and we left. And we kept we kept going around and then I saw Jupiter and you could feel you can feel the magnetic field of Jupiter. You can feel the gravity of Jupiter and we went around Jupiter and then I thought we were going back home. But then we went back and we saw a bright moon. I saw a bright moon. And I asked, "Hey, which moon is that?" I talked and they talked back, they said, "It's Europa." They talk with an accent. I don't know what language they speak, but the Nordics, they speak with an accent similar to a Jamaican accent, but a little bit more between Spanish and Jamaican accent. But it's kind of cool that they spoke back. They didn't telepathically talk to me and they went around and then we circled around the moon and they told me that was Europa and everybody knows that Europe is an icy moon. I'm like, Wow, what the hell we're doing here? That that really interested me. And I saw that everybody lined up, all the ships lined up, and they were facing to this crater. But this crater that Europa had, it goes in into a slant and it keeps going in to like a big, big cavern or like a tunnel type of thing and it's surrounded by ice.

And we started going into the crater. Gravity got strong, we sat down, gravity got strong, and we got into the crater. They curved up and we saw the ocean, the beautiful ocean that Europa has. And then in distance of the ocean, it was so bright and beautiful. You could see like cities of skyscrapers, of white, icy looking skyscrapers, and you could see the roads that are made like of the road was made of like a golden sparkle. And you could see different kinds of flying crafts going left to right. And later on, I'm going to try to draw. I took a couple of pictures, but I don't know if I could share these pictures with you, doc. So I'm going to ask to see if I could send these pictures to you. It's quite interesting. So you see the city in the distance and you see the skyscrapers of ice and the city. You could see ships going left to right at the same time. And we stopped and they parked in what looked like grass, but it was white grass. it's white grass. It's a plant that looks white. So I don't know if they were a type of fungi. But whatever it was, it smelled good. It smelled like roses and mint mixed in together. So a rose and a mint. That's what you smell. And it smelled like you could taste honey in the in the atmosphere. You could taste when you breathe in, you could taste the candy. You can taste the honey.

So that was really pleasant. It was really amazing. And you see all

these ships coming down, parking. You can see one by one, one by one were like parking next to each other and parking. And they told me to step out from the ship. And I thought I was going to die with coldness, with freezing.

But no, it was around 70 degrees, in between 65 and 70 degrees. And you could feel wind coming from the tunnel in coming from the cavern in. And you can hear the ice of Europa moving like a woom, woom, woom [rhythmically]. I think they use the ice that moves on the surface and they use that as energy to help the city, to help with the lighting of the city. So they use the movement of the ice of the moon to create energy and to give power. That's where they're telling me that this sound that I was hearing, woom, it was like a deep, deep, deep like you can hear it and I'd probably go crazy if I lived there and hearing that. But yes, that's what I was hearing. You lived in Hawaii. I don't know how those.

**Dr. Salla:** Croaking frogs..

**JP:** So you get used to it, right. So I do I imagine that they get used to that sound. It's like a deep woom sound. So I was hearing that and it was it was dazing me up. It was meditating me like it was a sound, that it was a low tone that you feel in the inside and it was like woom and you feel it and everybody is like feeling it. And the Nordic looked at me. He was like, he smiled like, "Do you feel that?"

"Oh, yes, I feel that." That's kind of cool. And then I was feeling that the taste of the honey of the atmosphere. And I was smelling the rose with mint. And everything was like feeling good. It was awesome.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes. So you saw the city in this giant cavern, under the ice. So under the ship went into the cavern under the ice, and there's this huge city there. And you got the ice and the so where's the ocean? Can you see the ocean from the city?

**JP:** You can see the ocean. You can see the ocean. The ice goes down. And it goes into the ocean. But you can see the ocean moving. The ocean is like a dark blue, a beautiful color, like *dark* blue in the distance that turns dark. The ice meets the ocean and it just turns dark. But the cavern is so big, so huge that you don't feel it. Everything is like when you wake up seven o'clock in the morning

and you see the sun rising, like that type of light.

But the cities were really bright. So the energy that the cities were receiving was from the ice moving and creating that movement creates the energy that they receive.

So I asked the Nordic "Hey, what's this always here? What is this place? I never heard about this place." He said that, "yes, this place was always here, but it just got activated now." And he also he brought up Enki again. It got activated when Enki came.

So I was like, what? Like this shit was always here. He says, "Yes, you guys are one of the first ones, humans, in thousands of years that have come here." So I'm like, Whoa, I felt special. I felt like, that's awesome. I said, "You had other humans that used to visit here?" and said, "Yes, we had a lot of humans that used to visit here and we used to share information and bring them back to Earth." I'm like, Whoa. Okay. So that's interesting. And they told me also that "this moon moves. It has only been around Jupiter for a couple hundred thousands of years and that's it." This particular Moon is like our moon, it can move, they can move it anywhere they want, using the same movement of the ice, it moves to the moon wherever they want.

**Dr. Salla:** So they just wanted you to see this giant city that was activated by Enki's return.

**JP:** Yes, it's beautiful. They had a major library doc that had information of our solar system and other solar systems that are close at this moon. They had information, like a library, that's where they were telling me that they had a library that had information of the solar system, and other solar system and this is going to tie in with the interview I'm going to give you next about the mission I have.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, we'll talk about that in another interview. So, anything more you want to share about Europa before we can start wrapping up this interview?

**JP:** It was a peaceful place. That's one. I felt that they'd been there for a long time. If you see these, these skyscrapers that connects to the cavern all the way up, they connect to the ice on top so it looks

like a bean that it's like from the ground going to the cavern up and you see all these ships going in and out from these skyscrapers and you see these bridges that look like it was made of glass.

It was something that was really different, entering this cavern because it looks like a crater right when you enter it looks like a crater. And then when you enter you curve in and then you fly through this like cavern tunnel looking thing. And you then you see the city, the bright city. It's beautiful and the smell was like that it was like a rose with mint.

I remember that. And the oxygen, you can taste like it was like honey, and then you felt the sound. And it puts you like in a meditative state, everybody at once is similar to what happened when we went to Ganymede. And everybody starts beating the same way. Like everybody's heart starts going the same pattern. And everybody's intertwined, everybody's in the same zone.

So that felt really beautiful. After that, I closed my eyes, I felt my face hit the floor. And my body cannot take it, doc. They told me that what I was feeling was so supernatural that I couldn't take it. I couldn't, so I just blacked out. So they put me back into the ship.

And they put me into this liquid tube, I remember they put me in this liquid tube. And I opened my eyes. And I could breathe in this liquid. But it was different. It was like breathing in slow motion, but you can still feel yourself in the liquid. So I was breathing in slow motion inside this liquid and I blacked out again.

And I was back where my car was. And when I crossed the street, I turned around. And I had my phone with me. And I took a picture. They were leaving. I took another picture. Well, I said "Hell yes, let me try to take a video." I was feeling dazed up. But I was sure that was going to take this video. So I took the video of them maneuvering by the cloud, and 10 seconds in this video, you can see how another ship flashes right by them, like flashes, and it disappears. And then they keep going up. They moved up to the clouds and they leave. So I know I sent you that video with those pictures to share with the public. You can share. And I want like when people see this to have a meditative mind and to try that technique of telepathic communication to see what people receive, because they let me do this video for a reason. So I don't know, what will people feel when they see this video. Remember, when you see a video, it is a projection of light. So it's like if you're seeing it in real life.

**Dr. Salla:** That is great. So you were able to take photos and video of the craft that had picked you up and taken you to Ganymede and to Europa and the Nordics had communicated with you. So you got pictures now and video.

And you also took some video, you say of the city on Europa or in that cavern in Europa, but you have to get permission to release that.

You have to ask for permission for footage that might get you into trouble. Okay, anything else you want to say about the Nordics and the mission to Ganymede and Europa and what I told you about the awakening giants and Enki.

**JP:** When they started leaving, they said that they will they will be back. And they're picking up other people. I know that in sharing this information to a lot of leaders, a lot of people that have a certain kind of DNA, and they're going to start doing it more often to give messages to different people.

They're messengers, and they they're protectors. So I really want to know, who are these Nordics that are picking me up. And they haven't given me their names of who they are. And I've been having these experiences for a long time. I never gave you a name of these Nordics.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, remember back in 2008 When you first contacted me and told me about the three Nordic extraterrestrials on that, on that ship there in in Brazil, that you met that they didn't tell you their names, or where they were from, or anything like that you've over all these years. We've just called them the Nordics because they look like Nordics, but they haven't told you the names. They haven't told you where they're from.

**JP:** So it was kind of interesting. When they started leaving. I felt that they were telling me "you know who we are" Like, they were telling me "you know who I am."

Yes, let's see. I've been having the experiences with them for a long time.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, JP, I want to thank you for sharing that incredible mission with the Nordics. And I look forward to you telling us more

about future missions with the Nordics and with the US military that sent you out flying on different missions for different groups, but they're obviously working together.

**JP:** Oh, yes, they're totally working together. They're sharing technology. They're showing techniques. That technique I showed you actually came from the Nordics for telepathic communication. Yes, I think people should try it, what I told you in this interview, and they will probably get it, like, it's kind of interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, thank you, JP.

**JP:** Thank you, Doc. Blessings to everybody and keep meditating and have a loving heart.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like, share, and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-selling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com)

## Visits to King of Ant People and Ancient Moonbase JP

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3a35PR0QjTs> Jan 14, 2023 57min

<https://exopolitics.org/visits-to-King-of-ant-people-and-ancient-moonbase/>



JP currently serves in the US Army and recently completed a mission to an underground Florida location as part of a team of eight covert military personnel seeking information about a sleeping giant discovered at another nearby underground facility. At the entrance to an underground city his covert team was met by security personnel from a civilization of humanoids with distinctive Ant characteristics (aka "Ant people"). JP's team was then led into the base, where they eventually met with the Ant people's King.

After the seven other members of his team was asked to

leave, JP was given a private audience with the King who told him that their civilization was opening up to the rest of the planet and would soon be permitting more people to visit their underground facilities in Florida and elsewhere. Once his mission to the underground Ant civilization was completed, JP went on another Moon mission where he saw the ancient ruins of an underground city that was built by the Ant people.

In this Exopolitics Today interview, with Dr. Michael Salla, JP describes what the Ant people intend to do shortly, and why they feel it important for them to reconnect with surface humanity, and introduce us to the true history of the planet.

### **KEYWORDS**

Inner earth, ant people, Earth teachers, human visitors, caverns, cave, hatch, staircase, resurface, national parks, whistleblower, mission, love, JP, Salla

**JP:** And then I started receiving telepathic communication by the King. And he was telling me, I know where you've been, I know that you have been to the arks, and I need to talk to you. So I told them, "Guys, hey, he needs to talk to me. And it needs to be me and him only." He's like, "We're not leaving you by yourself here. Whatever it is saying he's with us."

So the King does like this, and the guards grab the guys behind me and push them back. And I'm like, "Y'all, I don't want no problem here. He just needs to talk to me about something that happened with another mission that I've been to."

And he's like, "Alright, we're going to leave him here. Okay. All right."

And he just went to the back and they put the other seven guys into a room. So the King sits down, and I see his face. His eyes are brownish, and his pupils huge black, but his eyes are huge, but it's like brownish, like clearish brown, really nice. It hypnotizes you when you look at him in the eyes, and I looked at him straight in the eyes and I felt like getting on one knee, and I got on one knee and I said,

"Yes, Your Majesty." And he's like, we're going to start going up, and people are going to start seeing more of us. And he told me to say that they're "going to start teaching on Earth, what they used to teach to other cultures, and that they're going to make the decision to some



people, if they want to go to where their cavern is, they decided they want to come there. So he wants people to visit more of these parks, these massive forest parks, because they're going to open the opportunity for people to visit their cavern systems and let them to decide if they want to stay there and live there because the arks are getting ready to build up heat. And when they build heat, they're going to resurface."

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human, extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Click the like button and subscribe to this channel. And now, here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I'm very happy to have JP back on Exopolitics. TV today in the new year, Happy New Year, JP,

**JP:** Happy New Year, hope everybody's having a nice 2023 Amazing how the years pass.

**Dr. Salla:** It is amazing. And for those new viewers JP serves with the US Army, and he's been describing several of the missions that he has been on. And on one of those missions he described going to an underground civilization in Florida where he saw a giant being guarded and protected by these ant people. So he recently had another mission, a new mission, where he encountered the ant people in a another facility. So JP, why don't you tell us what happened with this new mission?

**JP:** We were training in the field, right? And we got picked up by three buses as total of eight people. We had a guy that was really good at getting like the grid, the coordinates, the points of a map. So we had one guy basically everybody in the military knows how to do that, but there's always a particular person that's better and doing it and is really dedicated in doing it. So he was with us. He knew where we were going. I didn't know personally where I was going, but we got picked up by three vans, right? They were Mercedes white vans, they're a little bit higher than regular vans. And we got picked up by three vans. And these vans, they were taking different routes, all right. To go to this location that we were going to this field location that was exactly 40 minutes away to this field that we're going to and inside the vans, the guy that was driving had bags, black bags inside the van in the corner. And in each van there were three, three and two people.

I was in a van where the two people were. That was me and the map, dude, the coordinate guy, the guy that does the azmi and all that. So

he says, "Oh, we're going to this location." We were actually doing land nav that day. And while doing land nav, the vans came in and picked us up. If you familiar what land navigation is, the military does that the Air Force, the army Marines, we do land navigation to practice. We do a grid, we do points and we practice how to do land nav. So it's kind of cool. It's kind of fun. We did that.

And then we got picked up by the van. And the guy that was driving, he's like, Hey, there's a bag over there. And I'm like, Okay, what are we going to do with this bag, because we're wearing our, our green OCPs and all that. And when we see the bag, we open it up and it's a uniform, it's a black OCP, tactical type of black OCPs. And he says, Go change.

**Dr. Salla:** OCP stands for

**JP:** Operational Camouflage Pattern.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so it's an acronym that the Army uses for the different for the gear that they wear.

**JP:** Yes, we get a black type of OCPs. And we were we change we put our boots on, and were done. And it took me like 10, probably like 15 minutes to change. So this was like a 40 minute drive. And it took us like 10 or 15 minutes to change into those clothes. So we take our green nose pieces off, and we put the black ones on. And we're changing. And I'm asking the map dude.

"Hey, where are we going?"

"Oh, yes, there's just place that we're going to meet up with this guy. And he's waiting for us in this field."

And while we're changing, we're talking, I'm talking to him trying to get information about what are we going to do?

"What's happening?" And he's like, "Oh, we just go into this field. And you're coming with us, and you know about these people."

And everything clicked. We were going to deal with ant people, with these type of people that look like their face are more slender than ours. Their eyes are a little bit bigger. They got hair that's like a dread hair that looks like a like in one. Like, they look like in Pennys.

Yes, we were going to visit these type of people in this field. So we were heading to this field. And then we got to this field, and there was a Blackhawk helicopter following our van. And I could hear it. You could hear the vibration of the helicopter following us.

So we're going through the back roads to this field, and we got there first, we're already dressed up. We had to wear a mask. And the mask had this glass that is connected to it. That turns to like AR type of technology that we have Augmented Reality Technology that is kind of cool. It tells you the temperature tells you where you're at in the map and the name of the area that you're at. So it's kind of cool. And the other vans came up. And the people came out dressed in uniform. The only person that I knew when I saw his face was the guy that was with me, that was changing with me.

But the other guys, the other six guys that came in other vans, I cannot see their face. So everybody gets out the van, and the helicopter is there. And we were not really like in charge. We're going to meet somebody that we're going to follow. So everybody has their specialty. So nobody was exactly in charge. But the one that was in charge was the map dude, he was a higher ranking guy that was there. And whoever's higher ranking, we do what we're told then. We follow this particular guy.

So I was with him. And he was a high ranking officer. So we go in, and we're in this field. And we're checking the area, making sure everything is good. The helicopter stayed like two minutes hovering over us to scope the area and then the helicopter left.

Once the helicopter left the radioed to the drivers of the vans to leave as well. So they left as well. And they radioed back saying "all we saw was deer and hogs. You guys are good to go."

So the reason the helicopter stays in the stationary location in the air is to see if there's anybody following us in these missions. So it was there like for two minutes. We were scoping the area and we were waiting. We had just 22's on us. That's it. We were there on the field by ourselves. The guy started doing the mapping the grid, and he's like, "Okay, this way. Let's go. Come on."

There's movement. So we started walking tactically into the woods. We saw a couple of friendly hogs. Everybody was so scared. But we kept walking, and we stopped, right. And I was like, Okay, we stopped here. We had walked, like for, I think, 15 minutes. It was a couple of miles. So we get to this location. Right?

And he says, "Oh, come over here and come behind me," the guy with the map said. And we get behind him. And there was like a bush right in front of us, right? He's Bush, this bush look like, spread out to the floor, but it was a bush.

And then he blows this whistle. He blows this whistle made of wood.

I'm like, What the hell is he doing? And it's a high pitch whistle like a really high pitch. And he just blows it and he blows it three times. And when he blows it three times, the ground shook a little bit. I'm like holy shit was going on. Everybody's like, "oh, shit, what the hell." And then when that happened, the Blackhawk helicopter passes by once. And we saw it and it passed by once and then it pass through two times. And then it passed a third time. And it hovered for two more minutes and after it hovered he radioed to the map dude and said, "Hey, you guys are good to go, out."

Boom and the helicopter flew out. And it's just freaking out really fast. The Blackhawk and after he left I don't know if you guys ever seen the whatchacallit, how a spider opens hatches to grab their food. It's like a round hatch that is on the floor.

It had a bush on it and it opened up when the helicopter left.

So there's a spider species, right they have these hatches that open up so it's just like the same thing. It opened up. It's super camouflage, like you can walk on it. I asked the weight of this hatch that opens up it's like around 400-500 pounds. So it has a mechanism that opens up

Once the helicopter passed by that hatch opened up like this and it opened up and like go this like this [and blows] hot air like a poof towards us and we were like

"Whoa, crap what the hell is this?"

This hatch just opened up like that and it has steep stairs that go in and then the map guy said "it is through here" and then he just put the map away and he just we just walked down these type of stone stairs that were there. These stairs look like they're been there for years. But it's like a marble type of looking stairs so they're cool looking, as headlamps on, we were walking down and it had a smell of when you feed the cows. Same hay you feed the cows, that hay smell on the farm when you're feeding the cow hay, that's the same smell that you smell when you're going into this cave system.

This hatch opens and then we started walking down and other guy was like "holy shit". And we look back and the hatch was closing and you could feel when it when it closes. You could feel your ears pop as it sucks the air out and in. And we're like, "Oh crap, we're effing stuck here." The other guy was sitting behind me. The map guy said, "Well, we're okay, we're good. Let's keep going. Come on, keep going."

So there is no way going back to that same area. And we lost all radio communication. Once that hatch closed, so it was a 15 by 15 round. hatch. Yes, this is a bigger size.

**Dr. Salla:** When you say 15 by 15, are we saying? 15 feet?

**JP:** Yes. 15 feet by 15 feet. We're going in and one by one. But then when you go in, it opens to like 20 by 20. So it gets bigger. But the hatch itself is 15 by 15 feet.

**Dr. Salla:** Were the stairs, did they look like they were designed for normal height humans.

**JP:** Yes, yes, they look like they were designed by normal humans. They told us that they have these hatches, everywhere around the United States, especially in forest parks. And they have these hatches everywhere that open up and close.

It is quite interesting, these camouflage hatches that they have. And we were walking down and we walked down like for like 10 minutes, and then it straightened out and then we went down again. Like for 10 minutes, straight out. And then we started seeing the lighting.

They had torches, we started seeing these blue-whitish torches every 30 feet. And we kept going down we went down like five times, went down, straight, down, straight, down, straight, down, straight.

And we kept smelling the hay type of smell. Like if it was like a farm type and then we get down to this big door, similar to the door where the Giant was. It was a similar door. And they had these two beings there, the two Ant people they're in robes waiting for us. And they nodded their head. They nodded twice. And they did a gesture with their hands and the door opened.

And we entered into this huge, huge, huge cave system. In the middle of the cave system. You can see a spring in the middle of it. So beautiful, mso blue. There was a lighting, a lot of torches all around the cave system like torches, it looked like a medieval time type of place.

In the middle of the cavern they had a big, big torch that was burning. There was like a tube that looked like a wood that was coming out from the middle and it was dripping. I think it was like oil or type of oil that kept this big, big huge torch in the middle of the place, burning but it's like a bluish-white torch, beautiful color, bright, really bright.

And then you had these little torches all the way around. And they look like little houses and you see small kids like walking around,

people our height walking around, but they had the skinny face and the big eyes and dreads hair that look like antennae.

And they were just walking around and we I noticed that there was a lot of dogs, a lot of cats, a lot of domesticated animals that we have up here that they do have as well just walking around and barking at us and we're like confused.

Like, wow, there's a lot of dogs here. A lot of them have domesticated hogs. They had hogs that they kept in not cages, but in like barn looking areas. And it was huge. It was like probably like 15 football fields, big like huge. You could see as far as you can see.

And we saw a spring in the middle. You can see like the fishes swimming in the springs. It was interesting. So they took us to this road, right? It looked like a dirt road. And on the sides. We could see around windows type of holes that these people were looking back to us. And they're just covering their kids not to see them closing their windows when we're walking by like if they never saw human before. And we saw a couple humans there as well working with these and people, and they had beards, they had a rope, just like their rope, their hands, and they were not dirty. But you could tell that they were not bathing. We looked at them. And I spoke out said, Hey, you speak English. And they look at us like weird, like, do the stare at us. I saw at least 30 humans with beards or females, we saw a family of humans with kids that did the same thing we pass by they did the same thing. They close the windows, but there are human looking people. So there's human mingled with these ant people working with them.

And I asked the guy behind me, "hey, what do think these people are with these guys?" And he's like, "Oh, bro, me personally, I think they decided to come down here."

"I guess they were lost. And I don't know, they may have decided to come down here and they've been here so long that they forgot what was up there. They made their life here."

So these people, there's people that I guess get lost in these forests, in these parks. And they make their way in these cave systems, and the ant people they take them, they take them and then like 20 to 30 years passes by, and they have kids and these kids they grew up there. And it's normal for them to be living there. So a lot of missing people decide to go down into this cave system, and they decide to stay there because they live for a long time.

**Dr. Salla:** Can I just interrupt you there? When you say a lot of

missing people go into these cave systems? I mean, are we talking about them accidentally coming across these covers that you described 15 by 15, or they're forcibly taken down there. And if so, by who?

**JP:** I think it opens, and they wander in, and it closes. And it's really hard to get out. But when they make it to these doors, and they see these ant people, I'm sure they're scared, I'm sure they shown the way, I guess. But I don't think they're forcedly there, because I got to talk to one of these humans that were there.

And he was living in the streets somewhere in the United States. And he decided to go to this forest and he saw it open and they took him in.

So most are people that live in the streets, or maybe even people that probably got lost, and cannot make it out and the ant people just welcomed them into their culture or taught them.

And these people they live like to 200 to 250 years old, with the medicine that these ant people have. And he was telling me about, they believe about the light. They believe that we're energy, their belief system is that everything is connected, that everything is alive, that everything is a god. That's the belief that everything is a God for them.

So they treat everybody the same, and they treat everybody with love. Because it's their energy that everybody has, and they have to share it. So it's that type of belief system that they have. And that's why everybody's together working united and I saw them eating corn. So they have these trap doors, right? The TDs they have these trap doors that open everywhere, cornfields. It's everywhere. So that's how they teach. They taught the Indians all these cultures that live in different places they got taught by these ancient ant people, this information and this type of living.

**Dr. Salla:** There are many Native American Legends talking about the ant people giving refuge to the people of the different tribes or worlds as they came to an end that the Native Americans were given refuge. That sounds like this is one of those places where earlier generations of Native Americans were given refuge during times of surface cataclysms.

**JP:** So these are probably people that their family members they lived in the 1500s or 16 or seven, even early American developers that can came here from overseas from the 17 or 1800s that found these cave systems and they never resurfaced and had kids and all

the kids and always that type of lifestyle under the ground, and they never resurfaced, or nothing like that.

So we kept walking, and he took us to this big cavern, right? And there was an ant person. He was sitting down, he had a robe, and he had a crown on him. We were like shocked and confused, like, What the hell is this?

Your Majesty? We didn't know how to react. And then you had guards and people, guards, guarding the door. And then you had a type of shofar, that they were blowing in the back to air people blowing the bar, and welcoming us into the room. And we stop.

And then the map guy, he talks. He says, "Your Majesty,"

And the ant guy that was wearing the crown, he stands up, he's like, "yes,"

He speaks English. I'm like, "holy crap, what's happening here."

And the map guy, he was asking if the giant was okay. And he said that information is not no more to be given to us and that the giant was about to wake up.

The reason they want to bring us down here is that, they're telling us that, the giants are about to wake up, and for us not to intervene with them in the mission that they're supposed to do.

And I looked at the map, dude, I said, "Hey, now, what's the reason? And then I started receiving telepathic communication by the King. And he was telling me, I know where you've been, I know that you have been to arks, and I need to talk to you. So I told the guys that, "hey, he needs to talk to me and it needs to be me and him only." He's like, "Well, we're not leaving you by yourself here. It whatever it is saying he's with us".

So the King does like this, and the guards grab the guys behind me and push them back. And I'm like, "Y'all, I don't want no problem here. He just needs to talk to me about something that happened with another mission that I I've been to."

And he's like, "Alright, we're going to leave, we're going to leave him. We're going to leave him here. Okay, all right. F this, this is bullshit." And he just went to the back. And they put the other seven guys into a room. So the King sits down, and I see his face, his eyes are brownish, and his pupils huge black, but his eyes is either huge, but it's like brownish, like clearish-brown, really nice. It hypnotizes you when you look at him in the eyes, and I looked at him straight in the



eyes and I felt like getting on one knee, and I got on one knee.

And I said, "Yes, Your Majesty". And he's like, "we're going to start going up, and people are going to start seeing more of us". And he told me to say that, they're "going to start teaching on Earth, what they used to teach to other cultures, and that they're going to make the decision to some people, if they want to go to where their cabin is, they decided they want to come there. So he wants people to visit more of these parks, these massive forest parks, because they're going to open the opportunity for people to visit their cavern systems. And let them to decide if they want to stay there and live there. Because the arks are getting ready to build up heat. And when they build heat, they're going to resurface.

The ark, also on the moon is getting hot as well. So the King was asking me to tell everybody that is hearing that soon they're going to get the opportunity to visit these caverns. So a lot of people are going to be coming out with experiences of visiting these caverns with these people. So that was quite interesting doc.

**Dr. Salla:** So we're talking about the ant people saying that two things are going to be happening this year, more of it, that the ant people are going to be making contact with more and more people showing them their underground facilities, and that the arks going to start to activate as in terms of heating up and eventually they're going to just start being seen that they're going to be talking about them actually just floating and people seeing them all over the earth.

**JP:** Mm hmm. There's a particular ark that has these small, small ships. People are going to be seeing more of these small ships flying up and doing recon to see how these big ships are going to go up and be shown. And I think it's going to come out all over the place, this information.

We know what's happening around the world and what's happening. And the King. he gave me this this kind of crystal looking thing. And he's like, "hold this." And he grabs it from the side. So it was like a crystal. And then it had like a copper type of metal wrapping around it, like in a spiral. And when you hold this doc, you feel vibration around your body. And he says, "you know what you're feeling there?"

And I'm like, "What am I feeling here? This is amazing." He says, "You're feeling healing around your body." So he made me hold this type of technology that can heal you. It felt like electricity, a charge. And he's like, "This is really, you should bring this up". And I'm like,

"Man, if you give me the opportunity to bring it up, I'll bring it up."

He's like, "Let the other soldiers come in." So the other soldiers come in, like, pissed off, like, "Hey, what did he tell you?" I said, "I'm going to tell you everything I'm going to tell. Don't worry about it. I'm going to tell you everything that he told me."

And we go from there. We're here all here together. So the King tells them what he told me just to be in the safe. But he wanted to tell me first what he felt and what was going to be happening. And he gave this device to the map guy. So we have this device. The crystal was round. It looked like a crystal ball, but it just had copper like wrapped around it, like a type of metal that looked like copper wrapped around it. It was more like goldish, copper. It wrapped around it, and he gave it to the map, dude. I said, Well in my mind, I said, "Why not to me?" And then the King is like, "He knows where it's going to go. Your mission is for something else." I'm like, "okay,. It's always for something else."

So I'm like, "Shit. All right, cool." So he takes it, he puts it in the bag, and we start going out and we see again, like these dogs running around and barking at us. And we start going through another area. And this other area was turning more tropical looking. So they have tropical they have dry areas. They got water marsh, they got all types of area under these cavern systems.

They travel through caverns around the United States. And it's like they walk. They have like a highway of just people with bags and walking back and forth with just the torches like it's a tunnel that you can see as far as you can. And you walk. They walk for days to other caverns and they just walk like back and forth to different caverns, and they got different cultures. It's kind of cool.

So they take us to another place and a hatch opens. We go up the stairs, we do all that and they take us more. And we ended up more south, like 3 hours more south where than where we begin. So we got out from the hatch and he called it in the grid point where we're at, our electronics. Everything started working again. The Black Hawks, they picked us up to one, stayed stationary for 2 minutes lower down. We got on, we left. The other ones got picked up by the helicopter, other Black Hawk, and we made it back. So that mission really, really, really touched me in a particular way because I know for a fact there's a civilization that is living beneath our feet. And probably the world sees it as a negative thing or maybe demons. Maybe this is what religion people were talking about, hell, or

probably demons.

But these people, their culture so beautiful. If people learn about their culture, people would fall in love, by the way they just look at you, the way you could just feel the vibration of the happiness in these people. And I understand that people that want to stay there probably were hated by their family or living under a bridge asking for money, feeling bad about themselves, never had a home. Probably these people give them the opportunity to live with them and to show them a culture that they never knew existed. And they grow their own food. It's amazing, Doc, that experience of what I saw. I still have the smell of that hay in my nose about how it smelled in that area. So it smells like a farm. Like if you go to a farm, it's amazing. And clay, it's like a mixture of farm and clay. So it's a beautiful feeling.

We were asking questions about the King, how long he has lived there. He had he had a contact for a long time. So he's probably really, really old, like probably like 400 to 350 around that range since the 1700s he's been reigning in that area. And I know there's a couple of other kings around in that area. I got to talk to that particular King.

**Dr. Salla:** While you were talking to the King and when the whole team we're not lady, you were in the presence of the King. You mentioned earlier that you were wearing 22s. I suppose that's a caliber handgun caliber. So did the ant people take those away from you? I mean, how did [they react to] you guys having weapons in front of their King?

**JP:** No, no, they did not take them away. They feel everything. They know everything. Like they know the consciousness. They knew why we came there and they knew why, the reason why we were there. And everybody was tracking that it was safe. You could feel the safeness and everybody is talking to each other and every situation. You hear them talking to you like they know what you're thinking. It's they feel you.

I don't know if you know what I'm trying to say, but they know they feel you. They know that you're not a threat. And we felt that they were not a threat as well. We felt the same way about them. It's a feeling that you feel in this place that is amazing. It's different. The magnetic field of their heart, you feel it more than humans is different. It can make you cry like tear up by the feeling that you feel is like a happiness that is overwhelming.

So you forget about your weapons. You forget about everything. You

want to live there. You want to stay there and be there. You get a happy sensation when you're around these people. Like you can't believe how they work together. There's no problems. You see them happy. So when they see us, I understand what they feel when they see us, because they never feel that fear, Doc. They don't know what fear is. They live in harmony. So they sensed it. So I felt that they felt that we were scared. So that's why the sensation, they feel it. And so when we started feeling that nice vibe. That's why one of the reason the soldiers, they got a little bit mad that just the King wants to talk to me. But nothing wrong was going to happen. Everybody was talking about it on our way back, that it was a different sensation that you feel in front of the presence of these beings.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, you mentioned a stream down there. Was that anything like the stream by that Tree of Life that you encountered in Florida?

**JP:** This was actually in Florida. It was actually close by to that area. So it was similar, but it was different. It was a root, a wooden root that was giving this liquid that looked like oil. And it was given like a lighting, bluish white lighting. That was kind of interesting. It was kind of cool that way that you see it and it does not feel as hot as fire. So it's it is brighter than fire, but it doesn't you don't feel the heat of it as much as fire. So it gives more light than heat.

**Dr. Salla:** So that lamps you saw, they had this kind of bluish white liquid from that river in them and that that was bioluminescent?

**JP:** Well, I don't know what they had in these lamps. They were more like torches. They looked like torches instead of lamps. But they were not turning off. So you can do like this to the torch and you won't get burned. It's just light. It's really interesting. You feel like you feel hot, like the same temperature of your body. You feel the same temperature of your body. You can put your hand on it and it does not burn you.

How can I tell you this? It's different. It's a different kind of light, a different kind of fire that I haven't seen. I have seen it in one of the arks, but it was contained. It wasn't like that. You could feel. It's similar to what the orbs when they come in and out and the same lighting that they use. It's kind of cool. We saw a couple of orbs as well coming in and out from different spots, but they were high. Like they're really high, so you could see light orbs going left to right and it was a beautiful feeling. It was a beautiful feeling. So we're heading back and we have that device. It's a healing device, so it's kind of

cool.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, I know you've said something or people have described new healing technologies being mass produced on the moon for eventual public release. So is this device part of that or is it something completely new and independent kind of like initiative by the ant people to give surface humanity? And will it be something that we actually see?

**JP:** I think it will be soon. Something that you'll probably see. It's more is more to do with a healing and age repair type of technology. Well, yes, you could say it's healing, but it's more like to help you live longer if you have it around your house. So if you have it around your house, you can live longer. I don't know what it does, perhaps it cleanses your DNA or I don't know what the hell it does because you know your body is, what, 75% water, is it?

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, something like that. 70%, I hear.

**JP:** Yes. 75% water. And then the vibration that this gives affects, I think, your pineal gland, that's that gland you have in your brain that has a liquid. So that's where your melatonin comes from. Right. So it affects that and it affects your whole body. So you feel a sensation of vibration so beautifully when you hold this device. It's amazing. It's beautiful.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, you also said that the ant people refused to talk about the giant in the Florida cavern that you saw. Now, is that because of the seeds that were gifted, that were then kind of taken out of the country, which was a betrayal of trust? Was that why?

**JP:** I think it was a situation that happened. And I guess soon I guess we're going to do a mission there. I feel that we're going to go back to that cavern and check out what's happening to that giant and they're going to let us in. But for now, they just they just wanted us to back up a little bit from that area because they want to let naturally the giant wake up. They don't want the giant just to get messed around with and feel the vibration of humans that are not healed correctly. I don't know if you know what I'm trying to say because it senses, negative feelings. So I understand probably why he's there because of the feeling that is there that surrounds it.

**Dr. Salla:** Right. That makes sense that the that the ant people don't want people being sent down to be in that same environment with the giant who maybe have all these kind of negative hostile aggressive feelings and so you might be one of the few in the military that have the kind of frequency that is compatible with the giant. So the ant

people said that there would be a future mission or that you would be involved in future initiatives? Might one of those be like you just said, that you would go down and maybe you would be communicating with the giant?

**JP:** Mm hmm. Mm hmm. When it happens, they just do it. They don't give me exact date when we do it, but when it when it happens, it happens. But I got a feeling that it's going to happen. I think the Ant King is going to give a good word about it.

**Dr. Salla:** Did you were you given a name for the ant king?

**JP:** No. No name or nothing that that really got me. No name. They did not give a name. Nobody gave a name for nothing.

**Dr. Salla:** And what can you describe about the crown he was wearing?

**JP:** The crown. Oh, my God. It had green like diamonds. It had a big green diamond in the middle right here in its forehead, signifying for me it looked like a third eye type of thing. And then on top of that green one, there was another small green diamond in the middle. So it goes up into his forehead and it goes up like this and it wraps around the back of his head. And there were a green diamond type of jewels that were on his head. He had one, two, three, four, and then five, six, so, one, two, three, four, five, six diamonds. And there are like huge. The one in the forehead was really huge. And it went more down. Instead of going around, it did like the Batman like the it goes down and then it has the diamond right there. So it looked really, really cool, really shiny, really nice.

**Dr. Salla:** And was the rest of it kind of like, are we talking gold or some other metal?

**JP:** It was another metal. It was. It was golden colour. Yes, it was a golden colour. But the more it was like a whitish gold, but it was like a metallic colour. Like, like a metallic gold, but it was shiny, it was beautiful. It was a sparkling metal. Beautiful. I never seen a crown like that. Really nice. Really nice crown. You can see your reflection on the crown, you can see yourself. You can move your hands and you could see the reflection. It's all shiny like it was chrome. It was like a chrome metal. It's really nice, really beautiful.

**Dr. Salla:** And his clothing, was it a big robe?

**JP:** He had a white robe and then he had like a, like a feathers round thing that wrapped around his neck. And it was like a grayish and white and it wrapped around and then he had like a v neck type of

cape that went all the way down and you could not see his feet. So it was like a white robe.

**Dr. Salla:** And how tall was he?

**JP:** Like my height. A little bit higher than me. I'm six foot, so he was like six, four around there.

**Dr. Salla:** And the other ant people, the guards and all of that. They were similar height.

**JP:** The guards were bigger. The guards were like six, six. They were taller. There were more masculine, stronger. The people that were there, they're a little bit taller than us, the people, the humans. But there were humans that they were the same height as us, as well, or smaller. They were like us, different sizes. They have different sizes of heights is not a particular steady height. Everybody was different heights.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, any final things you want to say about that mission or you did say something about a moon mission or something that you could add at the end of this one. Do you want to talk a little bit about that?

**JP:** It was a quick mission. We got picked up by a TR3B, It was fast. We got there in like 30 minutes. We were already in the vicinity of the moon. I blacked out. It was a total of 30 minutes and then the moon was there, but I probably blacked out. Do not know why I blacked out, but I blacked out in this mission. There are certain things that I don't remember as much, but I know that we entered into this round door, and it's similar to what I sent to you about the Horizon project. I don't know if you got that, that I sent to you.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes. Project Horizon. That was the Army project to create a base on the moon that was created in the 1950s. Colonel Philip Corso was the first to reveal that.

**JP:** In 1959 it was created and it's still there. And I was there. I saw it. I was there in the air chamber. I remember that. It's small bits and pieces that I remember about this mission, doc. I don't have the full remembering of this of this mission, but I remember me standing. And when I was standing, I was just holding my hand up and I was just telling people to go forward. Go forward, go forward, go forward. It was a total of probably like 15 people. And they all had mask on helmets. And I remember going in eating a type of MRE that's that military grade food. And then I blacked out and I saw a couple of these ant people, as well, there with our same uniform, but they don't

have the antennae, they don't have the dreads. They cut it off. So they're bald and they're working with us in a way to figure out what's going on in the ark on the moon. So this place was constructed near this ark that we have in the moon, this base that we have. And that was a reason to investigate more of this ark. So we have known about this ark for a long time on the moon, and they're there to do an investigation on the ark, but they haven't had the access as the past a year and a half that we have.

So I was in this chamber and I was in a bunk, and then I don't remember coming out from the bunk, but we were in the ark. I remember closing my eyes, opening my eyes, and we ended up in the ark and I remember seeing a ring, a golden ring that had something black coming out of it, like it looked like water, but it was you can feel it. And it did waves. So it was like it's like a black air, black smoke type of thing. And I remember going into it and breathing it and it was like breathing, fire, breathing. If you were burning a lot of fire like, like ash, like smoke. And it made everybody cough. It made me cough. It made the other guys that were with me coughing. I didn't know how many guys were with me. I couldn't see nothing. And then once we enter this ring, they had this smoke type of thing. I closed my eyes and I blacked out again and I open it. And we were on this other planet where you could see two moons. And these two moons were so beautiful. And you could see on the first moon. It was it wasn't really... it was like twin planets.

But in the on the first moon, you could see vegetation on one side locked in with that planet. But the other side was ice. You could see clearly the tilt of the moon and you could see ice on one side, the dark side, and then vegetation on the other side. So that moon is locked in just like our moon, but it has vegetation. So the moon behind it looks similar to our moon. But the inner moon had vegetation and ice. So it was in the type of Goldilocks zone to have. It was close enough to have vegetation and had an atmosphere as well. So I looked at it, I looked up and I saw those two moons and the closer moon having the vegetation and as far as well. And then I looked around and we were on a mountain. You could look down, you could see the valleys, beautiful, the mountains. You could see the lakes. You could see as far as you could see beautiful forests. You could see different kinds of creatures flying with wings. It was beautiful. They looked like worms, but it was like flatworms. And they spread out like wings. And you could see them flying, but they were like a bluish golden color. And you could see them flying in flocks.



So they were it looked like flying, like flat, huge looking worms. But you could see them waving out like flying. It was beautiful. And I closed my eyes and I'm back to the smoke on the moon in the dark. And I closed my eyes again. And I'm back into the moon chamber where that thing that I showed you, you could probably share it. When you share this. What happened to me? I'll send it again to you. I was in the bunk and I fell to asleep with the other guys. I closed my eyes and I'm back. I'm back on earth. I don't even remember going back on to TR3B, and I'm back on Earth, so I had a lot of blackouts on this mission, But that's what I'm remembering so far. So if I remember more stuff, what happened on that planet and on the ark, I can call you up and say, Hey, I know what happened and we can do another interview about that. But that's just I know this is happening to a lot of people. They're going through these missions and they blackout and they don't remember nothing And I think soon. Right. That law that you were talking about. Right. Is going to come out. So that's quite interesting for this year.

**Dr. Salla:** That's the National Defense Authorization Act for 2023 that has the whistleblower protection for anyone involved in any UAP or unidentified aerial phenomenon or UFO project, both in the military or corporate contractors, that people can come forward and talk about that. So, yes...

**JP:** Really only UFOs experiences also because everything ties into these. It's whatever's connected to the UAP or UFO phenomena. So that's kind of cool. That's going to help a lot of us to come out and yes, that's going to be awesome.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, it's been some time now, so I want to let you go JP. So any parting words you have for the audience about the ant people.

**JP:** We bless happy thoughts give out beautiful vibration and a courier mate to everybody. A courier mate. Feel, feel the peace and open, open up those beautiful gates of love to enter your heart and show you the happiness and the happy vibration that you feel. Oh, love. Love for everybody. That's all I want to express, love.

**Dr. Salla:** Thank you, JP.

**JP:** You're welcome, doc.

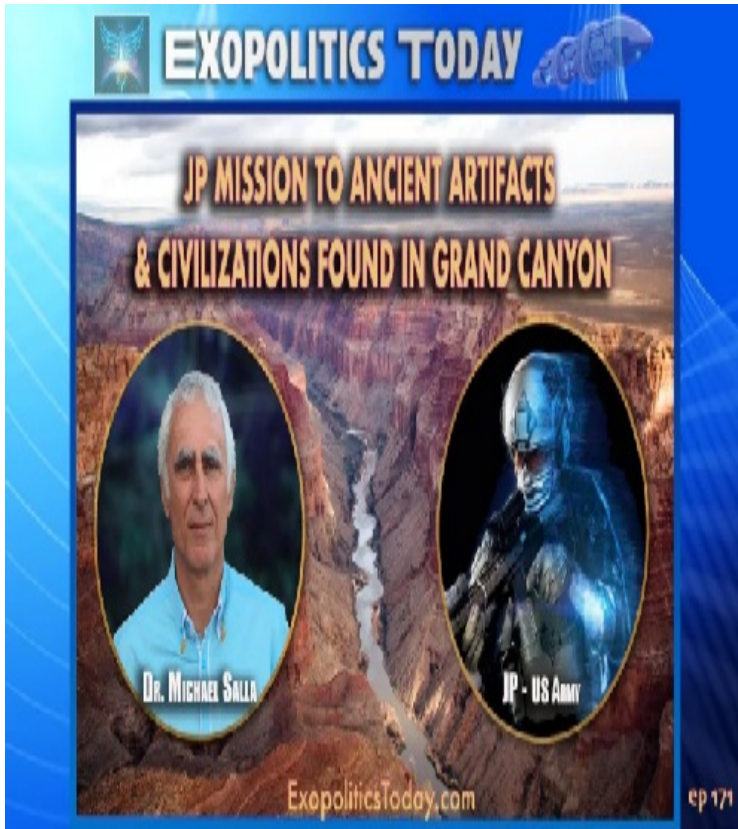
**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to, like, share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-selling books, webinars and

podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [PoliticsToday.com](https://PoliticsToday.com).

**JP Mission to Ancient Artifacts - Civilizations found in Grand Canyon**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Qtrxz9UvERM>

Mar 2 2023 36min



In his most recent covert mission, my US Army source JP was sent to the Grand Canyon as part of a six-man team to investigate ancient artifacts found in a large cavern

complex. JP describes how a boat that navigated a river gained access to the cavern and that, once inside, his team explored multiple chambers.

JP described several members of the team as archeologists and language experts who commented on the cavern's contents. Inside the chambers, his team found hieroglyphics and other writings on walls that the archeologists identified as Egyptian and other ancient languages. JP also saw golden metal tablets with writings similar to what Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church, claims to have witnessed in the 1800s.

His team saw many sarcophagi of varying sizes with preserved mummies inside. JP finally saw a flying saucer craft in one of the chambers and went inside to explore it. It was built for a small race of humanoids approximately 4 feet in height. His team had to crouch as they explored the perfectly preserved craft and interacted with its equipment. JP believed the craft belonged to an early civilization of the Ant People, who he had met on earlier missions.

**Dr Salla:** JP has just come back from a new mission and he's happy to share some of the details with us. So welcome back, JP, to the show.

**JP:** Hey, how are you doing? Dr. Michael Salla. Thank you for the opportunity to bring this information out. We're living in exciting times and we need to have a lot of love because the things that are about to come out are going to be exciting and a lot of people are not going to accept it. But there's things that are going to happen and they need to happen and in order for disclosure to happen at a fast pace.

**Dr Salla:** So why don't you tell us? I mean, when did this mission happen?

**JP:** This happened two days ago.

**Dr Salla:** Two days ago. So we're talking February 28th. So what happened during this mission?

**JP:** I woke up early, like around 5:00 AM, 0500 and we get a call. I say we it was me and five other guys, so a total of six people, six personnel. We got a call to meet up at this close airport where I live. I drove to the airport and the other five guys there waiting already. And we took a small jet plane. I'm not going to give you the specifics because where we went was really a secure area. So it took three hours and a half to get to this location by plane. And we got to this location. I could tell you where it is. But not the location because. They're still doing an investigation. And it's this investigation has been going on for a while, but they have found different devices in this location. This location is in the Grand Canyon. Once we landed, we got into this white van, the six of us and we drove like two hours and we met up with this National Park Service Ranger.

I remember they had an orange patch on the left shoulder saying National Park Services. So he had a beard. He was wearing green pants and a tan shirt. And he was with an archaeologist. But the archaeologist that he was with spoke Arabic and he knew how to read Egyptian writings and all that. So. I have heard I have heard that there was something over there, but we never gave it a thought.

And he took us in, we drove for around two hours til around tenish, by 1040, we were at the location in the Grand Canyon. It was a massive cave. We took a boat ride 40 minutes upstream and this place is protected. We went into this cave and it's funny that it started raining when we started entering the cave and that's kind of cool. So it started raining. So we went into the cave and everybody went in. Wow, that's hilarious. It starts raining when I'm when I'm saying the part where it started raining in the in the experience that we had.

**Dr Salla:** Synchronicity.

**JP:** Yes, that's kind of cool. So we went in the cave and there were rooms. There were rooms on the right, rooms on the left, and we kept going down this hallway. And you can see the walls. It looked like it was carved out and I look to the right and I see a similar writing what I saw in one of the arks, and I talked to one of the soldiers that were always with me in these missions. I said, "Hey, do you remember these writings?" He's like, "Yes, yes, yes, I do. I do, in the Atlantic ark, right?" I said, "Yes, yes. This writing is similar to the ones we saw in the Atlantic ark."

And then the Ranger went like, "Hey," and you can hear an echo. "Come over here. This is what we need to show you." We had a high ranking guy

with us but I did not know what rank he was, I didn't know who he was, but he had a mask, but he was with us. He was one of the five and he never showed his face and he was always with the Ranger. The Ranger was showing him things, but I was so excited about the language on the walls. It was similar to the ark in the Atlantic. So the Ranger calls us and we go to where the Ranger is and we get there and he's like, "Oh, you see this? You see these tablets?" And they were like a metal type of tablets and they were stacked up like 20 by 20, stacked up.

**Dr Salla:** Well, let me ask you a few questions now in terms of what you've said so far. Let me because now you're talking about the tablets. But before that, you saw the hieroglyphic like writing on the walls similar to the Atlantic ark. Now, how was the writing illuminated? Were there lights in there? How did you see it?

**JP:** We had lamps. We had flashlights, strong lamps, flashlights. There was no light coming out from where we were at. Everything was lamps and flashlights.

**Dr Salla:** So were you like when you began the mission, were you given equipment that would basically help you go into an underground or into a cavern area?

**JP:** We had bags. Yes, we had bags and all that with the equipment already. We always go prepared. We always have everything on standby just in case we do go to a place that is dark. We already have everything we need to complete our mission.

**Dr Salla:** And I know in your last mission, where you went underground and you saw the space port down there, you were in civilian attire. Were you in civilian attire again or were you in military fatigues?

**JP:** We were in military fatigues.

**Dr Salla:** And were you armed?

**JP:** No, we were not armed. We had the, well, there were two people that

had the M17 of the six. But other than that, none of us were armed.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so in the cave, you see that the hieroglyphs on the walls. You have flashlights so you can illuminate it. Are they just the walls? What about the ceilings? What about the floor?

**JP:** Well, the ceilings were smoothed out like marble. They were smoothed out, and it looked like an arch. It looked like an arch. But It kept going and it's smooth, like marble, like it was made by something that was professionally done by somebody that knows about architecture.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so very smooth walls and ceiling, right?

**JP:** The walls had hieroglyphics similar to what we saw in Egypt, but they were not colored in. They were ingrained on the walls. So it's hieroglyphics but on when you go into the rooms some of them were with color, hieroglyphics with color. I went into one room with another guy and we flashed the flashlight to the wall. And depending how you put the light lighting, it gives you a different hieroglyphics, depending where the shadow is, the story changes. So it was kind of cool. I had never seen that type of hieroglyphics before.

Usually it's one and it's straight, but depending on how you flash your light on it and the shadows, you see, it turns to a different story. So guess you have to know the degree of the lighting you give on the hieroglyphics to in order to get the story. It's like a type of code. They also had this in arks, too, when they were down there. They were also doing that on different parts of the arks because depending how you move the light on shadows, you can see it giving a different story or saying something different.

So you can look at, say, a three by three hieroglyphics and it can say. 2 to 3 different stories depending on how you put the light on it. So it's kind of interesting. So it's usually left up and right will give you the stories. Because we have to know that in these days, back in the ancient times, they didn't have a lot of lighting in inside. Some of them had lighting, but they figured out how by using shadows and manipulating the 3D action of the holographic with shadows, you could tell different stories. I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to say.

**Dr Salla:** Yes, I think I do. I think there's on the commercial market there

are things where almost like, yes, you can just kind of shift the angle and you see a different perspective, depth perspective. So yes, I can understand how.

**JP:** Similar to how a tattoo that says life and then you turn it upside down. It says death.

**Dr Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** It's similar like to that. Don't know if people have ever seen that before. That's kind of cool. That's a cool tattoo. It says life and when you turn it upside down, it says death. So similar to the holographics depending how you flash the lights, it gives you a different story.

So we were in that room and then we kept going out because there's a lot of research that has to be done on this place that we went and a lot of information that is there that could change everything that we think of, but they're holding it back for a particular time. I don't know when, I don't know what's going on, but this is something that the public needs to know and it's really, really interesting. So we went in. We kept going in and we kept following the Ranger. And then we went into this big, big, big hallway and we saw a lot of mummies. It was a lot of mummies. And there they were probably like six 6 foot tall mummies. You know, they were wrapped with white cloth, but the cloth was already tan of how old it was. And we passed that big room and then we went farther in and the Ranger said, "Hey, we never went this far in. But the reason we called you is..."

**Dr Salla:** Before you go on, what happened to the metallic tablets? You said you saw metallic tablets after you left the room with the hieroglyphs.

**JP:** Well, those metallic tablets, they're still in that particular room.

**Dr Salla:** So the same room as the hieroglyphs. You had these metallic tablets? Yes. And what were they like? I mean, just describe more.

**JP:** They're heavy. They're heavy. They were gold. Gold in color. And each one was like 60-65 pounds. I tried to move one, 65 pounds. And it had like a stand that you can put them on. You can put them on a stand, but these they have holes in them. They have holes in them.



And in the writing, the same thing when you flash a light. This stand that holds the tablets, when you flash the light on it, on the wall, you can see constellations using these. These tablets, they show dots that show the constellation on the wall. So that was quite interesting. And it also had writings as well. But they did not have pictures.

**Dr Salla:** So when you say they had writings but not pictures, so the walls had these hieroglyphs, the tablets had writing, but no pictures. So that would seem to be a different language altogether.

**JP:** Different language. It was a different language similar to the Sumerian language with the triangles, dots, lines. Triangles, lines, lines, triangles, little triangles on the tips more closer to the Sumerian texts.

**Dr Salla:** Well, I know the Mormons talk about Joseph Smith's seeing these golden tablets that were part of some ancient civilization in the Americas, and then the tablets were taken away. But it sounds something like that. These golden tablets with writings on them in an ancient language, maybe like Sumerian.

**JP:** Yes, there was a lot of it. It was a room, like a library. There were a lot of these tablets. It was kind of interesting, but they were more interested in what they wanted to show us behind the room where the mummies were.

So I know they probably were there. I think they already knew about all these rooms and all that. But what they really wanted to show us was the room *behind*. After we went to the other room, all six of us, plus the Ranger and that archaeologist guy, the Ranger was excited to show us this room. So the guy that's wearing the mask, that's a high ranking. I don't know who he was. We followed him and he just went like, "What the hell is this?" When he went into the room and we had the lamps and everybody, we made when you go in, make a right. The second guy makes a left. Third guy makes a right, fourth guy makes a left. And we did like a horseshoe and we just spotted the light. There was a type of ship there that was metallic and it was just parked there. And it's different from all the ships I have seen, because you can feel the humming similar to the experience I had in Brazil. When you feel this, it's not anxiety sensation, but you feel good. You feel excited. You feel a good vibe about the place. And. It looks similar to the ships that were parked, the one I saw in that other mission, all those ships that were parked. But this one was up close. And I could see and the archaeologist that was with the Ranger, he went to it and he touched it. And a door opened

sideways from the ship. And no stairs came down. So you had to, like, get up there by jumping or grabbing the edge of it and climbing in no ramp or nothing came down of it. And this ship did not have any legs. It was just on this on its' belly and on the dirt, on the sand. There were a couple rocks. It was the size of like four minivans altogether. So maybe 50 by 50 or 60 by 60 feet.

**Dr Salla:** Our feet were talking about.

**JP:** 60ft by 60ft. It's a good size. But we looked inside and it's like for little for little people, not for our size. Smaller people. I saw writings on it, like the same writings I saw with the Ant people. A really similar writing. But I think it's more ancient. And I also saw in the ship, you can put your hands on like two hands side by side and. And it has layers that you can also fit human hands on it. And I think that's the way you control the ship, putting your hands in there. And then quantum communicates with you, with the brain and you go from there.

**Dr Salla:** So you were actually inside the ship. So were you like were you able to walk around or did you have to go on your knees or something, or crouch?

**JP:** No, I had to crouch. We all had a crouch. Well, the guy's put his hand on and the ship turned on, but he just put one hand. He was like, "Oh, shit. Oh, man. You guys saw that? Oh, man. I activated it, and the guys were like, Hey, don't put two hands there. You put the two hands there, we all die. It's like, Oh, shit. Oh, crap."

So when he put his hand on it, the ship lighted up. Like when you take a picture, it lit up like that. He took his hand off fast. What was cool is when you flash the light on the ship, it absorbs the light. So the light gives the energy. So it absorbs the light and it uses the light as energy as well. So when you flash the flashlight, it does not reflect back. It absorbs it. So when you turn off the flashlight, you can see this part of the metal of the ship turning blue and then glow in the dark and then disappears. So any light will give energy to this ship or anything that gives heat also gives energy to the ship. So us being there, we were giving energy to the ship and that was what the our guy was explaining. He knew a lot about this.

The Ranger, he was just, "Oh, I can't believe this is here. But we can't talk nothing about it. If I say anything about it they'll think I'm a kook". And it's

like, Yo, tell me about it. So these Rangers that work in these national parks, some of them are hired just to take care of these places. So I found that kind of interesting.

**Dr Salla:** So when you say to take care of these places, that is to kind of like find them and to kind of like sanitize them from the public, make sure the public doesn't know and just let the authorities in.

**JP:** Make sure they don't get close to it, make sure that the public don't know. But I talked to the Ranger. He said they pick a selected few that were ex-military or work somewhere in the government, and those selected few are in charge of keeping these places clean and make sure these places are kept nice and not even his comrades know about these places or locations. Only they know, only those chosen that are protecting the National Park Service are protected.

But we were coming in and before it rained downstream, you could see more people. I could see more people there. So we were not the only ones there. More downstream, also, I saw a military tent and I saw a black helicopter there parked. I saw that before going into the caves. So for me, I thought, okay, oh, that's how we're going to go into here. And then we're going to come out from over there and take the helicopter back. But that was not in case. We never went to where the helicopter was.

So we went in and we saw the ship and they started taking pictures. I didn't have my phone with me. If I had my phone with me, I would take pictures. I know a lot of people want pictures and all that, but soon people will see these ships flying around. They're going to be flying around a lot, especially South America, Australia, that area and mid United States. They're going to see this a lot. You're going to see these ships coming up and maneuvering and coming down.

**Dr Salla:** Do you have any idea of who piloted that ship?

**JP:** Which one?

**Dr Salla:** The one that you saw. The one that you went inside, you had to crouch and it had hieroglyphs on the walls or writing on the walls.

**JP:** I'm thinking an older version of the Ant people. The people that are

living now, they don't have the as much of these ships as they used to have. It's more the Nordics. The Nordics have these ships now. But the Nordics used to give it and let the Ant people use it. And also the smaller alien looking types. What's their names? The one that has they have the big eyes. The Grays, but the smaller ones, not the tall ones.

**Dr Salla:** Yes. Yes. A small Gray is typically three feet, four feet. They're the ones that are often seen in abductions. You think it's possible it was one of their craft?

**JP:** I think it was one of the theirs or the Ant people because it wasn't the Nordics. This was different inside, but it was similar though similar technology. But it's different how it absorbs the energy. It's more advanced, a little bit more advanced than the Nordics.

**Dr Salla:** Did you see any kind of instrumentation seats inside the craft?

**JP:** No, I did not see instrumentation. I saw a type of chair that was made with the ship.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. Can you describe the chair? How big would the person have been who would sit in that chair?

**JP:** Probably like three feet, four feet tall.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so an ancient group of the Ant people or some species or subspecies, because there's no there's many different types of Grays and not all of them are involved in abduction. Some of them are even work with the Galactic Federation, so I'm told. So this could be one of those or as you said, the Ant people. So there was a writing on the walls and you said that was that wasn't hieroglyphs in the spaceship. That was just writing.

**JP:** No, not in the ship. On and the walls before going into the ship, before the mummy place. The bigger cavern that we passed, that's where the writing was and where the tablets were.

**Dr Salla:** So the walls on.

**JP:** The walls, not inside the ship, but on the walls. There was a type of writing, but it looked like a drawing, more hieroglyphics, drawing with the sun. I know. I saw a picture of a sun and with the rays of the sun heading out into these mountains. I saw that picture and then on the left side, we saw an army. In the picture you can see a mixture of races together and there were lined up in army. So I saw like Ant people, Nordics in the picture, but there were like really miniature. There were really miniature and you could see them lining up like soldiers, lined up similar to what they do in those parades they do in North Korea, but as a picture, but different races together. The high ranking guy, he thought that picture was kind of interesting. He was taking pictures of that.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, So inside the craft, did it have different rooms, different compartments, or was it just one big area inside?

**JP:** It was a one big area. There was a small round coming out from the middle. There was something round coming out from the middle. And you could swipe it and flaps comes up so you can make separate rooms. Flaps come up like it looks like a liquid, but when you touch it, it stops. So it comes up like liquidity and it connects to the wall. And then when it comes down, it all comes down at once. But when it goes up, it comes up like, Oh, how can I explain this? Like liquid mercury attracted to magnets. You know how that looks.

**Dr Salla:** Yes, I can't picture it, but yes, that makes sense. That liquid mercury would have some interesting interaction with magnets. Okay, so that's how it looked.

**JP:** Mhm. And it closes, but that's about it. We were there just 30 minutes because we had to go to another room and then we had to leave and come back to base.

**Dr Salla:** So before you went to the other room, so around the spaceship. So what was your primary mission during this whole thing? What were you supposed to do? Were you just to be...?

**JP:** Activation. Activation

**Dr Salla:** So did you activate anything or was it just this other guy that was with you that activated? Put his hand on the on the console and it activated.

**JP:** It was the other guy. The other guy that activated it.

**Dr Salla:** So he's like you. He's he goes into craft and things to activate. Is that similar?

**JP:** Yes. Yes.

**Dr Salla:** So did you recall activating anything?

**JP:** I did not activate anything in this trip. No, I did not activate. But I felt that sensation. You know, when we saw the ship, we all felt the sensation.

**Dr Salla:** So and what was the sensation.

**JP:** The anxiety that that good feeling that that you get when you see something exciting and everybody was feeling like a love like that good mood sensation.

**Dr Salla:** So some more anticipation rather than anxiety.

**JP:** Yes. Like you know what you're going to expect, like the ship is calling you, like you need to go in there and check it out.

**Speaker5:** I see.

**JP:** I'm sure people would feel that same way if they saw a ship. They would want to see it up close, you know.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so you leave the ship and you go into another room.

**JP:** We go to another room. So we get down one by one and the Ranger takes us to another room. And this other room is a huge library with scrolls of libraries. And they had metal caps, copper metal caps, each one and they were put in nice rows, like 20ft high, of just scrolls and scrolls. And the archaeologist got crazy with this room because it was a treasure for him and for everybody, I guess for humanity, that this was found.

And that room in the middle, it had a ball with constellations and this ball, they can move it and it goes down all the way. It goes down these beautiful stairs that go around, but it goes down all the way. We did not go down. They said that we cannot go down yet because they don't know what's down there. And one of my friends was like, "Hey, no, let's go down there. Let's see this, investigate it. We're here now as might as well get it over with". And the guy wearing the mask, that's high ranking, he says, No, we can't go down there now. We cannot go down there now.

So let's close it back up. Let's head out. I got what I needed. So basically we were there with the guy that was the high ranking dude. He got the information and he did not leave with us. When we left in the van, he left somewhere else. He probably went to the helicopter. We left back the same way. So we went back into the ship room. We went back into the hallway and then passing the room with the hieroglyphics and tablets were and we came out from the cavern, got on the boat, went where the white van was, and we went to the airport.

**Dr Salla:** You can only get to this cavern by boat then. You have to go into the Grand Canyon and get on a boat. It's all a restricted area, kind of military park Rangers only.

**JP:** Yes, restricted area. It was quite interesting. They have hundreds of rooms in their thousands of chambers.

**Dr Salla:** Interesting you say that. It's very similar, I remember, to the Wingmakers material when they came out in the late 1990s, I think 98, 99, they said that they found in the Grand Canyon something like I think it was a cave and it had like 23 chambers in it, each one having different things. So it sounds similar to what you described, like one room having hieroglyphics, having gold, metallic tablets, other rooms, having other artifacts, mummies. So it sounds like there's a lot of things that are buried in the Grand Canyon in these kind of like areas that were built by who knows who.

**JP:** And they still live there, that's the thing. The park Ranger says that they come out sometimes but he didn't tell us what they look like. They had big eyes.

**Dr Salla:** Oh so is that like the Ant People?

**JP:** I think he's talking about the Ant People, but he didn't say who they were.

**Dr Salla:** Interesting, this high-ranking officer, I mean how did you know he was high ranking? Did he just like show ID? Did he just say I'm an officer? How did you know he was in charge?

**JP:** We just knew, we knew he was in charge.

**Dr Salla:** So when you say you knew, that before mission begins you were just told so and so is going to be there and he'll be in charge of the mission.

**JP:** Well, we didn't get a name or anything but we know he was high ranking. Most of the time when they don't show their face and they go on these missions, they're higher ranking so that's like a that's something that we know. If they don't show their face, they're high ranking. Sometimes they do show their face, but I guess they're in the public eye a lot and they do not like to show their faces.

**Dr Salla:** So do you know or were you given any kind of information about when this stuff is going to start being released?

**JP:** No we did not get information about when this stuff is getting released, but it's going to be soon. There's going to be news about this, but I don't know when the dates are, probably in the same time when we see these ships flying around and we are seeing these ships flying around. People are already taking notice of these ships. People are making videos in planes. People are making videos all over South America, Japan. People are already making videos about what's happening.

**Dr Salla:** So anything you'd want to tell my audience about what to expect



based on this experience and other experiences you had like last time going into the underground civilization? Are we building towards something?

**JP:** We are we are building towards something. All I'm saying to the audience is share your love. Have a lot of peace in your heart when these things come out. Don't get angry if the information changes a belief system that you had before. You've got to open up your eyes, open up your heart, open up your mind on history, on different things that have happened, because a lot of people are going to be shaken up with this kind of information that comes out, and a lot of people, when this information about the pilots chasing the tic-tac UFO. A lot of people were shocked. "Wow the Pentagon now is talking about UFOs". The government, all that, you know.

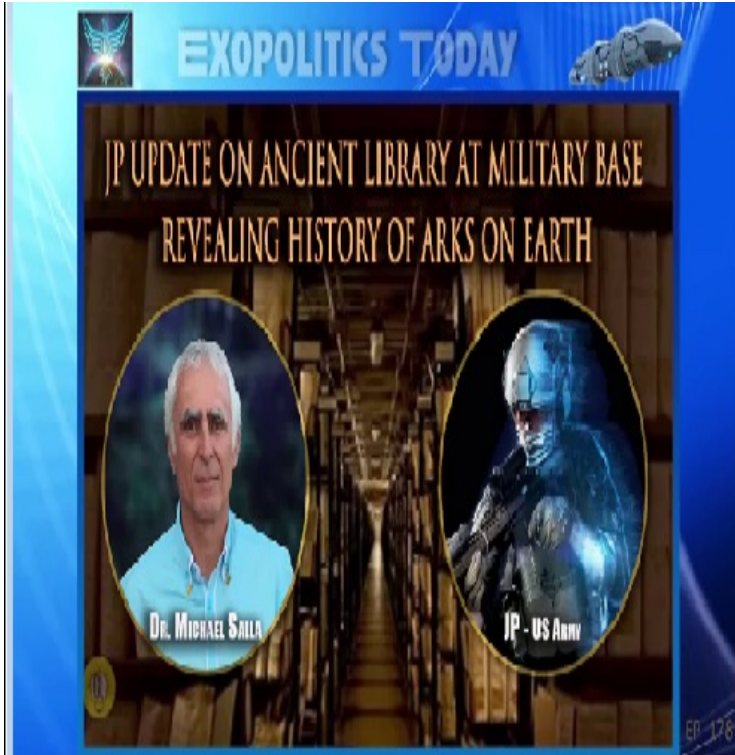
I love my country, I serve my country and I will not change this country for nothing in the world. Share love and be ready because any time something is going to happen, These ships are going to come out and surprise a lot of people.

**Dr Salla:** Well thank you JP for coming forward to share this amazing information about this Grand Canyon discovery confirming what others have talked about and discoveries in the past and of course for just having the courage to speak out about what you're seeing and directly experiencing, and thank you for your service to the country.

**JP:** No problem, my pleasure, God bless everybody and we're just living exciting times, let's put it that way. We're living exciting times and we just have to play our cards right and who we can trust or who we cannot trust, because there's going to be a lot of deceivers, a lot of deceivers in these days coming up.

## JP Update on Ancient Library at Military Base Revealing History of Arks on Earth

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uLmxz16Pwv0> Apr 3, 2023, 28 min



In his latest update, my US Army Insider, JP, was taken inside an underground library in a US military base where he visited a mysterious Aisle 10. It contained ancient Sumerian records about how large Space Arks operate and their use of probes to gather intelligence on the level of civilization development at any historical period. JP further added that we are in the midst of a surge of orb sightings from Arks,

which are activating all over our solar system, including subterranean areas on Earth.

JP responds to questions about a recent paper written by Dr. Sean Kirkpatrick, Head of the Pentagon's All Domain Anomaly Resolution Office, and Harvard University Professor Avi Loeb, who speculate that recent UFO sightings may be orbs originating from alien motherships (aka Arks) in our solar system. In his update, JP further stated that the orbs could have deadly consequences for those that get too close.

He asserts that these orbs and motherships they originate from were well known to the ancients, who knew that only individuals with the right genetics and consciousness could safely approach and interact with the orbs. The orbs contain an organic and/or artificial intelligence designed to protect themselves from those that get too close. JP's answer further reveals why he and other contactees have been recruited into the US military since they have the right genetics and consciousness to safely interact with orbs emanating from the Arks/motherships and other ancient artifacts found around the Earth, which in many cases are connected to Inner Earth Civilizations.

**JP:** Certain arks still have these orbs the size of cars still coming out from the arks and still making contact with different militaries around the world. The arks are letting go these UFOs just to monitor what is going on around. And these orbs, they go back into the arks and they give this information back to the ark. I guess this is the way the ark stays updated on what's happening on the surface or around the world. They send out these orbs that look like metallic or they're like a plasma type, and they go out and they sometimes follow 747 pilots, people. They sometimes go to nuclear plants and monitor. And it's a type of protection the arks have just to know the environment, where it is. Because like I said before, the arks are organic in nature, so they feel, they know, it's like an entity.

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human, extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Click the *Like* button and subscribe to this channel. And now here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr.Salla:** All right. I'm very pleased to have JP back on Exopolitics Today. JP, I know you have only a short period of time, so why don't you just tell us about this most recent mission you had.

**JP:** Well, it was in a base. It was in a building. I got taken to a building. And it had an elevator, right. And we took an elevator. It was me and two other guys. The two other guys, they had mask did not see their faces. One was taller than me. The other one was a little bit shorter than me. I noticed the eyes of one of them were different from ours. It was like a yellowish eye color. And he was speaking a different language to the other guy that was next to me. And it sounded like a language that was like Greek and Italian mixed. And then we took the elevator on the base. We went down the elevator. I didn't know that this place existed. We went down and there was like a lot of chambers and these chambers were holding like a lot of different types of books, like a library.

And they took me to aisle ten. I remember that. They told me, "we're going to aisle ten." So we went to aisle ten and it has everything that has to do with Egyptian or Sumerian, different kind of languages and all that.

So these libraries, these books, on top of every book, there's a button, right. And these buttons have different colors. And you press these buttons and it tells you what the book is about? So I was just pressing buttons left and right. And these books talked about ancient civilizations. There are books that were written by a lot of people that we've never heard of. There were books there from off world that looked like it looked like a triangle. But when you open it up, it looks like a book. So books shaped in triangles, so they could fit better in their location. So that was kind of interesting, seeing books that were made of triangles and leather type of paper.

**Dr.Salla:** So did these books actually have some audio feature? You said once you pull it out, you would hear it?

**JP:** No, the audio feature is connected to what is the aisle where you're at. So you press the button. And then on top is the book itself, and it tells you about the book itself. So it will interest you more to read what the book is about. So it tells you the date the book was written or it tells you the date the book was found and it tells you what is the book about? If it's about biology, if it's about history, if it's about a certain person or extraterrestrial race. There was a section that was discovered recently.

And different colors means different years or when these books were found. And every installation in the base have these types of libraries. But these libraries are books that were found in states in their particular states, but they have other books that were brought back from other countries where this states military has done missions to. And they bring back these types of books or anything that has to do with any type of writing and all that. So they took us to aisle ten. Yes.

**Dr.Salla:** So I was going to say, I know that there were a lot of stories about the US invasion or takeover of Iraq in 2003 that the Iraq National Museum was raided and a lot of cuneiform texts were taken out by the US military. Are you saying that some of those cuneiform texts were in this aisle ten at this base that you were taken to?

**JP:** I can't say directly that, but it could be. Yes.

**Dr.Salla:** So tell us more about what you saw in that aisle ten.

**JP:** So they took out like three books. And the three books we're talking about, the arks and how to activate these arks that we were visiting. And it's like a manual, but written like in type of Sumerian and Egyptian writing of how to control these ships or how to take these ships out or. There was a section that was reading. The guy was telling us, the one that knew how to read these kind of scriptures that certain arks still have these orbs the size of cars still coming out from the arks and still making contact with different militaries around the world.

So the arks are letting go these UFOs just to monitor what is going on around. And these orbs, they come back. They go back into the arks and they give this information back to the ark. I guess this is the way the ark stays updated on what's happening on the surface or around the world. They send out these orbs that look like UFOs, metallic or they're like a plasma type of UFO. And they go out and they sometimes follow 747 pilots. They sometimes follow people. They sometimes go to, like nuclear plants and monitor and it's a type of protection the arks have just to know the about the environment where it is. Because like I said before, the arks are organic in nature. So. they feel, they know it's, like an entity. So it's quite interesting.

**Dr.Salla:** So the arks have an organic intelligence or an AI or some kind of intelligence, and that they use these orbs to gather more intel about their

environment while the arks are dormant, wherever they are, whether on planet or off planet. Is that the situation?

**JP:** Yes, that's what's happening now. And some people. "Oh, no, these are UFO entities inside of them." Some are UFOs with entities inside of them. But most of the UFOs that people are seeing right now, they sometimes if they catch them, they just disappear to another dimension. Or sometimes they catch them, but they can't get close to them. It could kill anybody that comes in contact with these particular orbs or craft that are connected to the ark. And sometimes they *can* act hostile. So anything that is trying to catch them. But it's a protection mechanism. It's not that they're bad or that they are trying to harm is that they're trying to get back to the ark to input this information that they're capturing and in different places and all that. And this is old technology. This technology is so ancient. They even send these orbs to other planets in our solar system, to the moon, just to Ark, to Ark. And that's how they keep communicating and keep that quantum communication going and what's happening around them, because these arks are all connected. So it's really interesting what I found out in this library.

**Dr.Salla:** So why did they show you that library?

**JP:** They showed me this library to explain what are these orbs flying around and who's controlling these orbs? So these orbs are being controlled by the arks, but we all know who control the arks. You know how this is affecting how people are seeing UFOs, UAPs, whatever you want to call them.

**Dr.Salla:** That's very interesting because I know that the Harvard astronomer, Professor Avi Loeb, and the head of the all domain anomaly resolution office, Dr. Sean Kirkpatrick, have just released a paper where they talk about motherships in now arriving in our solar system, being behind all of these small metallic orbs. So it sounds like maybe they know about this library or they were given the similar intel.

**JP:** Yes, I'm sure they know about this library and they're letting the public know what's happening because it is getting to a point that people are seeing them and some particular people that are chosen also, they can summon these orbs, people that have the DNA or connected to these to these arks.

And it's kind of interesting because I was looking at the guy reading it and he was looking at me. And he asked me, "Hey, you've been to these arks, right? So what is that you feel when you go to these arks?" I say "I feel happiness. I feel a sense of freedom. I feel that the ark is connected."

So there's people that are connected to these arks as well as connected to these orbs. And these orbs sometimes pick up these particular people that are chosen to bring them back to the ark, for them to download the information that it's out there or inner Earth, because some inner earth civilization also have beings that are connected to the arks and also come in and out. Remember when I went to the chambers where the ant people are, I was seeing these orbs flying around and just studying certain beings and just leaving, grabbing information. We're going to come to a point that everybody is going to see these UAPs UFOs, but these are really orbs and crafts that are receiving information to bring back to the ark. And people are going to see more and more of these orbs.

**Dr.Salla:** It sounds as though these orbs that belong to the arks are kind of gathering intel on the state of consciousness or the state of affairs on the planet and depending on that, that the arks will reveal themselves more quickly or more slowly, depending on the circumstances. But sounds like the arks are now starting to kind of activate more. And so we're seeing more of these orbs. And so when mean, have you been told anything recently about when these arks might actually begin to be seen themselves as opposed to the orbs?

**JP:** Well, something interesting that came out that these this technology also has they have the technology of mimicking other aircrafts that are flying around. So they transform into whatever aircraft they are following and they mimic that aircraft, the vibration, the what kind of fuel they mimic, say, an orb follows a jet of some sort and they can mimic the jet. And from our eyes, we can see two jets, but one can be the orb mimicking the jet with a slightly different color.

So the time is getting closer for the arks to be revealed, because I think what's happening now, they're trying to reveal the arks before the arks reveal themselves. And for me personally, I think it's better for the arks reveal themselves before we reveal the arks, because this is going to cause like, okay, so all this that's happening in history, all these artifacts that we're finding, all these ETS are visiting Earth, all this is, is true so this is going to change a lot of people. The mentality of people are going to change dramatically of what's happening and these giants that are in these chambers.

They're going to wake up as well. And that's going to shock a lot of people. Of how these so-called leaders will come out and how they're going to interact with the whole world. So, that's happening, that's going to happen. I don't know if it's going to be this year or next year or they're going to try to suppress this information and suppress all this as happening to the extent to turn it into an invasion of some sort. And that's what we're worried that we hope does not happen, that they turn this into a type of invasion type of thing and One World Order type of thing.

**Dr.Salla:** Right? Yes. A lot of people have been talking about the false flag alien invasion and whether the UFO phenomenon is going to be skewed in that way. So you were given access to this aisle ten at this at this base. Are there any plans to allow others? I mean, for example, could I be allowed access to that, to that facility or do they plan to release or give permission to the archaeologists to talk about what they saw? I mean, what's their plan with all of those books that are kept in this secure place on the base?

**JP:** Well, the problem that's happening now is that these archaeologists are finding these books and library, they're getting crushed. They're getting threatened, not by our government, not by our military, but by other people, because there's certain civilizations that do not want it to be revealed yet because of their protection. They want to be protected. They don't know how people are going to react with them coming out and all that. I think this is something to do with world leaders instead of just one government, because everybody's into this. This is information that is to the top, to the top. It's not that it's given out like that for any news outlet for them to give it out.

And I know that this interview is going to come out and a lot of people are going to start asking questions about this. About aisle ten at this base where I went. I know it's in the base where you visited, so it's kind of interesting.

**Dr.Salla:** Can I just confirm that I recently visited JP and he took me to a military base and gave me a tour around and showed me some interesting buildings. And I think this building that you went to was that one that you pointed out to me that was very special. Is that correct?

**JP:** It wasn't that building.

**Dr.Salla:** I see. Okay.



**JP:** But it was similar. Yes.

**Dr.Salla:** Okay. All right. So I have been on that base that JP's referring to, but we can't disclose it. So anything else you want to say JP? I know you only had 20 minutes. So any final words you want to say about this mission and recent missions to the Grand Canyon and to that underground base that Jasique and the Nordics were at.

**JP:** The Jasique people, the guy that his name was Jasique those UFOs are coming out as well and making contact to different people and they're connected with the Nordics as well. So there's going to be a lot of round orbs. The round orbs want people to understand that the round ones are from the arks and the one that looked like plasma that sometimes where people are going to see them now coming in and out from clouds, especially when it's really cloudy and there's a thunderstorm about to happen or when it's slightly cloudy, you're going to see these metallic orbs that are going to be coming in and out from these clouds. And sometimes when you see the blue sky, you can see them in the middle, like people are going to video and take pictures of these particular orbs. And then the ones that are from the Nordics that are connected to the military. These look saucer-like and sometimes they blend in with the blue sky. But these also are like you're going to see them looking saucer-like and they're slightly bigger than the orbs.

I don't know if I sent you a video. I think it was a couple months ago of an orb going weaving in through the clouds and coming out through the clouds. That orb, that particular orb was from the ark.

And then there's another picture that I took in Orlando that looked like a saucer like UFO vehicle. That one is from the Nordics. So people are going to see them all over the world. These ships, they're going to come more and more out. And it's not only coming from the arks on Earth. These orbs are coming in from space as well into the atmosphere of Earth. And sometimes we're seeing them around the moon. Now is it going to be a good time this month when the moon comes full and it's coming out to half moon? This is going to be the month and next month to take pictures and to take video of the moon. You're going to see more of these orbs coming in and out from the moon and seeing these UFOs coming from the moon and to earth. So a lot of people are going to take these videos and pictures now in these two months coming up. There's going to be a lot of traffic coming up because we have ships coming from Jupiter that are already around by Mars and around Earth that people are realizing that these are like motherships and all that.

We're living interesting times, doc, and a lot of people are going to be happy and a lot of people are going to be shocked.

**Dr.Salla:** Definitely. Well, I want to finish up with you, JP, just kind of like explain again for people who the most common question I have from a lot of people is, "well, if JP is active military and he's revealing all this stuff, how can he do it without being punished or stopped?" So can you just maybe explain why it is that there are people that in the covert branch that are encouraging you to talk about this?

**JP:** I got a couple high people that are telling me to tell this. That's why I feel protected. And it is out there, what I'm saying, it's not like I'm saying something top secret or something, the Pentagon is talking about this. It's not just me I'm just saying a little, little, little, little portion of what's happening around. There's a lot more people with different experiences and things are happening to them that are also giving out information. So this is something that is happening to a lot of people and a lot of people are going to give this information. This is something that is becoming a norm and people are like just blowing it off. "Oh, okay. Well, so all right," whatever.

But when things starts happening, they're going to realize that all these things are real, it's happening. It's something that is being also shared all over the military.

**Dr.Salla:** Well I hope more military do come forward to share what they've been experiencing and I know you've kind of like been one of the very few of the only active service that's able to talk about this with because you are protected to a certain degree. So that's good to know. But I know that there is some plan to reveal the truth to the public because I don't believe this paper that just came out by Avi Loeb and Sean Kirkpatrick is accidental, that there are people that want the rest of the world to know that there are these motherships around releasing these orbs. And of course, those are the arks according to what you have been told and also what you were shown from that from that library there in aisle ten at that base.

**JP:** Something quite interesting is happening with people. A lot of people are getting this information and they're just getting the information and paper and just ripping the paper and throwing it away because they don't want nothing to do with this. They don't want to be called *crazy*. They don't want to be called *insane*. Now all people are realizing that, hey, I should have kept on because you can't be scared. You are protected. It's not like

you're not getting protected by telling this to the public. There are people that want this information out there. It's tough, man. It's tough because sometimes you get people following you all over the place and you turn around and there's somebody there that is making sure that you're doing the right moves and all that. So I know a couple of years ago, maybe 15 or 20 years, it was dangerous to do this and to give this information out, you know.

**Dr.Salla:** At this point, my conversation with JP was interrupted, but he was talking about how he and others who may be disclosing information because they have some support within the covert branches. There is also pushback by others who are opposed and they can be quite threatening.

So even though JP is active military and is giving information that he's been approved to do so by those more senior in the military ranks, there are still agencies and forces presumably associated with the CIA, the Majestic-12 group or Deep State calls itself these days that are opposed and try to harass people. But I do want to emphasize that JP does take a risk in being a conduit for this information. He was explaining how it can be dangerous not just for him, but for any others, especially some of the archaeologists or scientists that are involved in studying this material who may not be protected as much as he is by whether it's more senior military officials or whether it's through extraterrestrials such as the Nordics, who have been protecting and working with JP since 2008.

So I want to just acknowledge JP's courage in being prominent in releasing this information and of course, his service to his country. So thank you all for listening.

And for those that want to learn more, I just want to mention that my next webinar, where I will be going more deeply into these issues concerning the big rediscovery that lies ahead as ancient technologies and knowledge that have been long hidden are going to be released in a way that makes it look like it's a rediscovery. So I will be talking more about that. So you can go to my website [exopolitics.org](http://exopolitics.org) for more information or you can watch the recent trailer to get an idea of how these disclosures are going to come out in different phases. And I think what JP is discussing is phase one.

So thank you for listening and aloha.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to Like, Share and Subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr.

Salla, Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

JP Mission to Underground Spaceport in US Southeast

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HusyNaoyNj4>

44min May 4 2023



JP currently serves with the US Army and reveals his latest covert mission on behalf of US Space Command was to a large underground spaceport where he witnessed hundreds of ships and visitors from different extraterrestrial civilizations. The spaceport is located in mountainous terrain in the general area of Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee, and it uses a unique kind of laser stealth technology to hide the arrival and exit of spacecraft 24 hours a day.

JP says his eight-man team was tasked with receiving an advanced healing technology that was needed on an extraterrestrial base on one of the moons of a gas giant. He asserts that barter is central to how US Space Command works with extraterrestrial civilizations. This barter over advanced technologies is consistent with other sources that claim humans are considered to be clever engineers and are asked to build technologies for many extraterrestrial civilizations.

JP shared critical information about the functions and purpose of probes/orbs being released by space arks and extraterrestrial motherships currently moving towards the Earth. Millions of people will increasingly witness these probes. JP believes there is a countdown to a major disclosure event involving orbs/probes. However, they will be disclosed in a confusing way to the general public by the Deep State-controlled media.

The Deep State will also use its military/corporate assets to attack some of the ark/mothership probes. Such attacks will provoke the orbs' self-defense mechanisms leading to a contrived conflict designed to confuse the general public even further about the probes/orbs' true purpose. To learn more about Orbs, Space Arks, and Motherships, and why the Deep State fears them, Dr. Michael Salla recommends his upcoming May 13 webinar, which is [available here](#).

**Dr Salla:** So when you say this world is huge, are you talking about all of the underground facilities that are all over the place from civilizations and it will blow your mind?

**JP:** Like if you could see the stuff that we have underground in the oceans, it's not just on top. And what we have also on the moon and in different parts of our own solar system.

**Announcer:** You are listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human extraterrestrial global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr Salla:** I want to welcome JP back to Exopolitics Today. Welcome back, JP.

**JP:** Hey, Doc, How you doing? I'm glad to be here in Exopolitics, for sure with some good information.

**Dr Salla:** It's been some time, and I know you've been very busy. You recently did a mission. You want to tell us about that mission?

**JP:** I will gladly tell you about this mission. We were coming out. from the base and there was a total of eight of us. And they said, "Oh, everybody grab your gear. We're going. We're going out." Like this was like a something fast.

The driver knew exactly where we were going. We were going from north Alabama, west to the Mississippi area. There was a cavern there that we're going to go to. The driver looks like he's been there a couple times, so he's been driving different types of people to that location. And on the way over there, he was explaining to us what to expect. And we grabbed our gear, meaning our backpacks, our boots, weapons that we would need. When I say weapons, we just carry weapons because we want to be safe and feel safe. It's not that we're going to attack or we're going to do anything bad, that is, something negative. It's just for protection just in case something else is out there. And most of the times when we go, there's somebody that's higher position that is well known, that goes with us and part of the mission is to keep that person safe.

But we're also part of whatever's going on. So that's kind of interesting, when that happens. So it was a total of eight of us and we went in that area of Mississippi and north Alabama, north Mississippi, north Alabama, that corner that goes to like Tennessee. So we went there. We went to a cavern. We drove, it took us a couple hours to drive there. We got there. It was a gate made of rocks. I remember that. We went in the white van and this was in the middle of the night. I was actually out for five days.

**Dr Salla:** Can you clarify what you mean? You were out for five days. This mission took five days when you drove there. Then it took five days.

**JP:** Yes, it took five days. We were there five days. 24 hours a day? Yes,

five days. There's still parts of things that have to wait until I tell you, but there's certain things I couldn't tell you now until I get the green light to tell you.

**Dr Salla:** Maybe you want to explain for the viewers, because your active military and a lot of people say, well how can he tell us things if he's active military? Isn't it all classified? So when you say you got the green light, can you explain what that means?

**JP:** Having the green light is when they tell you that it's okay to talk about it and to *tell* you to talk about it.

**Dr Salla:** So this is the people in charge of that mission that you're called away from your regular military duties on some kind of TDY, temporary duty that they tell you it's okay when you're done to talk about this, but your regular military commanders with your military occupation specialty, they don't know anything about that. Is that correct?

**JP:** Yes. It goes from higher above for me to communicate this with you because as you know, they're already talking whistleblowers are talking and now a lot more people are coming out with more interesting information. And everybody now is having the green light from above. It's going to be so many green lights. When I say green lights, it's people are going to be talking so many whistleblowers talking that it's going to become a norm for everybody to talk about these situations that are happening, but not as much people talking about their mission.

So that's the thing they're talking about. Yes, I saw a UFO here. Yes, I saw this technology over here, over there. Yes. There's a moon base here and all that. But not a lot of people got have the green light to talk about the mission and what happens in the mission because we have a history from 2016, before I was in the military. So we have a history. They know that since what was happening in MacDill Air Force Base, that situation over there a couple of years ago.

**Dr Salla:** And want to clarify for the viewers, what you just said is very important because while you joined the Army in 2019, you had a history going back to 2015, as I recall, where you were being picked up by extraterrestrials and by Air Force being taken on different missions. And in 2017, you were given permission to take photographs of flying triangles,



flying rectangles over MacDill Air Force Base in Tampa. And so we actually have those photos. They've been released on my website. So there's a history of you being green lighted by the covert military. So people who say, well how can this guy be given permission to do this? JP had this arrangement before he joined the Army, and actually he was encouraged to join the military because this was the relationship you had. There was an agreement between the Nordics and the military for you to be able to do this. So this is a pre-existing arrangement and it just it's just carried over since you joined the military. So this is not a new thing, but it's just a continuation of something that started in 2015.

**JP:** And this happened before Space Force was born. All this was in the process of happening when Space Force was becoming Space Force in the Trump administration. So it's quite exciting everything that's happening now because everything was in development in the Trump administration to come out and all these beautiful entities that are visiting our Earth trying to contact different people that are chosen.

See, when we give information and we're greenlighted, there's certain information that are red lighted that we can't talk about until a certain thing happens, and then we get the green light to talk about it, because we also get other different countries that are going through the same thing. And there's a lot of different technologies involved in this type of information that we give out. So I can continue with my mission.

But yes, people can go back and look in the history of everything we have talked about and it's going to be really exciting in this future that we're going to live, it's going to be really exciting.

So we went with this mission, a total of eight guys, and there was somebody important there, high ranking from the Air Force branch, and I did not know his name. I never want to know anybody's name. That's important for me, for my protection and for my well-being. I never want to know who's with me in these particular missions. I do see familiar faces, but sometimes I just don't want to know their name or what their rank is or what kind of job they do, because these types of missions that we do, there's a lot of people that do not want these types of missions to happen. By me not knowing the people around me, it protects me and it protects the people I talk to.

So we went into this cavern. It was a rock that opened up. When I say a rock, it was like it was 20ft high. And this rock looks camouflaged into a side of a mountain, to a side hill. And it just opens up and it opens up always in the middle of the night and never opens up in the daytime. And they have a lot of security around this mountain, around this hill that turns into a

mountain. And it opened up. And then you can hear it when it closes, you can hear it echo when it closes.

We entered this cavern and it was probably 20 minutes in and we parked. After we parked, we all got out from the van and it smelled like a cave, like that mineral you smell when you enter to a cave and you smell that mineral like a salt, a sulphuric acid kind of thing, like a type of muriatic acid. It's like a strong smell.

And there was a hallway with regular lights. No fancy lights, regular light bulb lights. colored orange. And it was a hallway that you go down.

I remember seeing tubes, metal pipes that ran on the right side. These pipes, I guess, were for sanitation, I don't know, for the people that work there. We kept walking, and there was another door that opened that had a code, and the person that was in front of us, that was the driver, he had this code that only he could enter this type of facility.

So we entered the facility and after you enter the facility, there's a laser machine that swipes your body and swipes everybody, and it builds up on the screen the inventory of your organs, the inventory of your cell counts, your body, your molecules. Like everything that your body is made of. It has it has an inventory of everything. And we're like, "Man, that's crazy, you know, like two eyeballs.

You have everything that your body has.

That was quite interesting. I've never seen something that technological. It was quite interesting. And everybody had to wait until that person finished. There was a person that stayed behind because he had something. He had an organ transplant and this organ was not his. So if an organ is not yours, you can't enter to this facility. Everything has to be yours.

So this person stayed behind. It kind of sucked. But I think that's one of the rules that they follow. Everything on your body has to be yours. So we entered and it was a big, big, big football sized hangar and we saw different kinds of ships there coming in and out. You can hear these ships swooping like away and coming in parking and different kind of people, different kind of entities coming out of them and giving the people in charge of the hangar a like a metallic see through type of square and the person sees the inventory of the ship and gives it back. And it quite it kind of reminded me of Men in Black type of thing like different ships and different kind of traffic that comes in and comes out.

**Dr Salla:** So we're talking a spaceport. We're talking something as big as a football stadium under the ground, behind. You have to access it through

this rock that you can drive through with your van and then you have to go through some kind of security.

**JP:** I'm sure I'm sure there is an opening also on top for the ships. They come down and they go in. And I was talking to a guy that was sitting down on the corner that was in charge of like all of it. They have a technology that surrounds this mountain. It is a laser that shoots up and it goes as high as our atmosphere. But these lasers that showed up, they do a hexagon up and if anything that goes, it turns to a big ass straw so they can enter from the atmosphere all the way in and nothing can be seen coming in or out.

I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to say. Like, say, this is the laser. You can't see it, but it makes anything that goes in it from the atmosphere. This is the mountain. This is the atmosphere up and this is space so they can enter in this particular hexagon made up of laser and it cannot be seen. It turns everything like invisible, like so just.

**Dr Salla:** Just for people that want a little more kind of like information because they're listening to this, they can't see anything. You were holding up a kind of tube type device and the laser would go through the tube in the way you just described.

**JP:** So it's a type of laser light that shoots up to space. And when ships go through it, nobody can see it. Nobody can see the ships that go inside. This laser reflects everything that is outside. So it makes it cloaks everything that comes into the mountain.

**Dr Salla:** So it's kind of like. Like. Like you're saying a kind of tubular beam of light or a laser that goes up into the upper atmosphere and the ships are able to go into that tube of light that's projected up into the atmosphere, and that's how they're able to enter the base, but in a stealth way without anyone seeing. But people can see the light, right?

**JP:** No, It reflects everything that's out from it. But in the inside you can see it is dark. It reflects everything that's outside. It's like a mirror light. It's like a mirror made of light.

It's a huge science around this. There's a way that they can face the molecules out one direction. There's a technology that flips the mirrors and when they flip the mirrors it turns away anything external. So this

technology is really, really top notch. They have a way to manipulate molecules to make it look like microscopic mirrors that can reflect whatever is outside from the laser. They do it at a quantum level, and whatever's inside, it's a dark hole.

I think NASA got a couple pictures of these lasers when they shoot up and they hit the atmosphere and it looks like a light that shoots up. I think they do have pictures like that. If I can find it, I'll send it to you. But yes, they have that technology and they use this technology also in the oceans, also on different kind of ships. And they have this also on different types of UFOs and ships. This technology, it's a type of laser that goes around the skin of the aircraft and microscopically turns, cloaks via see through everything that is within the ship. So it's quite interesting.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so this technology shoots up out of that facility up into the sky, and any ship that goes into that light just becomes invisible to observers. So do people see the light itself or is the laser light itself invisible at night? Can people see it at night?

**JP:** You can't see the laser? I know people in space could see it when it hits the atmosphere and it goes shoots up. But in the atmosphere, you cannot see it.

**Dr Salla:** I see. So as far as people around, they don't see any kind of laser being deployed or coming out of that mountain or out of that hill in that facility there under the ground there in Mississippi.

**JP:** It mostly happens when it's a clear day. They don't deploy it when it's like when they have a lot of clouds and all that.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so that's how the ships enter into this facility. So is this facility like an Air Force base, an army base, or is it does it belong to an inner earth civilization or is it an extraterrestrial base?

**JP:** It belongs to the United States. Let's put it as that. It belongs to the United States. It belongs to the people.

**Dr Salla:** So it would be like a deep underground military base. It's a DUMB facility there somewhere in Mississippi. Okay. So but you saw a lot.

**JP:** Yes, of Alabama and Mississippi and Tennessee in that area.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. All right. So we'll kind of leave it a little vague as to exact location, somewhere in that area. And you said you saw different entities coming out of the ships. So, I mean, even though it's a US military facility, is it something that different ET races are using? Who are the different entities you saw coming out of the ships?

**JP:** I saw a tall entity dressed all in black, and they had like a white type of glove that goes halfway into like by their elbow. And they're, like really tall. I saw another one that they were their skin was like bluish and they had like an orange type hair. They did not have eyebrows, but they had their facial features just like ours. And yes, their hair is like orange, but they have blue skin like a bluish gray skin. I never seen these entities before. I saw another one that they're big and stocky and their nose were quite long and hanging. They remind me of like, like those walruses that have those big noses. But it was smaller. And when they move, it moves with them and they can like maneuver it just to smell. But they're big. They're big and round and stocky. Their hands are really chubby. They had a device in their hands that with one finger they can communicate with other people. I saw the Nordics also. Most of them were in charge of this facility. I saw the Nordics with the Air Force uniform, but it was different. And every section has a different color of people that come in, people that are in charge of the ships and inventory of the ships and where the ship came from, and they have anything that they bring in. So they make an inventory the same way that I entered into the facility. When they do an inventory of a whole body and what do I have on my body? The same thing they do with the ships. But it's a longer process, but it's quite fast. It's it takes like 20 minutes, 15 minutes for each ship to come in and out. I guess it's to check in

People say it's a small world, but this world is huge. You got to implement also what is in the oceans in their earth. This world is huge.

**Dr Salla:** So when you say this world is huge, I mean, are you talking about all of the underground facilities that are all over the place from different civilizations?

**JP:** And it will blow your mind, doc if you see the stuff that we have underground in the oceans. It's not just on top. And what we have also on

the moon and in different parts of our own solar system. That is connected. And the cool thing is that these entities, it was locked down for a long time and now they started coming again. They have the green light to come in and to do business, again.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, So you're saying that there was a lockdown where these different visitors, extraterrestrials, presumably from off planet, weren't allowed to kind of come to the earth or go to that particular facility? They were prevented, but now, it's okay. So that means that there's just more traffic. Is that what's happening?

**JP:** The traffic started again in the beginning of 2020 when COVID hit, when everybody was inside. So this traffic was really massive there. I can't talk about it like that, but maybe it's because of that more traffic could come in and out because of everybody being inside and locked down. So that gave the opportunity for more ETs to connect and disconnect. Do you understand what I'm trying to say?

**Dr Salla:** Yes, I see. Okay. Fair enough. The COVID lockdowns led to more ships being able to enter the atmosphere and go to these underground facilities or underwater facilities because there were fewer people around to kind of see them.

**JP:** Yes.

Okay. So this facility in that kind of Alabama, Mississippi area, you were there with a group of eight. You said one guy couldn't enter. You said one guy was a senior Air Force officer. So what was the mission?

**JP:** The mission was to pick up a device. We had to pick up the device and bring it back. And this device was a type of technology that is used for healing. The ancients, they used to use this, so it came from somewhere else because this place is not only for ETs, it's also for other programs to enter and to go out and drop off anything that they found. So when I heard the last interview, when you had that last interview with the soldier, what's his name, that soldier?

**Dr Salla:** John DeSouza.

**JP:** It was quite interesting what he was saying about Oumuamua coming back and dropping these drones to our planet, because in our last interview I was telling you about the arks having these types of drones that come out and they do like a recon of everything that is around and they also go to space and they connect with the other arks and they pass the information on. They pass what is a temperature information of population, information of what type different types of small microscopic organisms that certain ETs cannot come in contact with.

**Dr Salla:** Bacteria?

**JP:** Bacteria, yes. Like there's certain things that cannot come to earth because of that. So these drones, they also check and all that on the ocean, the toxicity. They check all types of information of where they go and they share it and also the interaction they have with different people or different entities. And because Oumuamua is coming back and dropping these types of UFO drones again. It's also going to activate the ark's drones and the ark's UFOs as well. So it's all going to come out at once. It'll probably activate the arks for everybody to see. Possibly there's going to be the ships that are around Jupiter and around Saturn tagging along with Oumuamua and all at once dropping a type of drone like device to the moon, to the Earth, to Mars, to mercury. They're going to drop them like all in the same time to all these planets. And a lot of people will see that. And like he said when that happens, that could be a checkmate. Like it could be late when people start seeing that. That's why news outlets are talking about the same thing and they're talking about what to expect. They're getting ready.

**Dr Salla:** But before you start with the healing device, just to recapitulate what you just said, because it's important. So you're saying that it's not just the space arks that are activating, that are releasing probes. It's also the motherships that were parked around Jupiter. And you mentioned Oumuamua returning, which is what John DeSouza said. I don't know about Oumuamua returning. I hadn't heard that. Everyone's talking about it being an interstellar kind of object that's on the way out, but it's possible that it is returning, that it is itself some kind of mothership as well, but that would fit in with what Avi Loeb and with this Sean Kirkpatrick was saying about the mothership releasing probes. Now, whether you're talking about Oumuamua or whether they're alluding to one of these other motherhips that are parked around Jupiter. But yes, I would agree that they're getting ready. They're

getting the public ready for these probes or orbs being seen much more because they're being released from the motherships to do these different functions that you identified.

**JP:** And a lot of people, they're going to realize that there's going to be good UAPs and there's going to be bad looking drones, UAPs. And because of the bad ones, people may get confused with the good ones. We want people to understand that there's going to be two types. Everything is going to happen at the same time. That's the thing. So when something good happens, they always want to do something bad to take out the good. How can I put this?

**Dr Salla:** Well, that's clear that that the deep state, that the negative factions that they want to confuse people, that they will release probes that are negative like the ones that were shot down. I assume that these were belonging to some corporate program. And just to start frightening people about these probes or these orbs, because they know that the orbs and the probes being released by the arks and the motherships or the seeder craft, these are going to perform a positive function. So they're going to release their own probes to confuse things and frighten people. And they have the mainstream media that they control to put out this false narrative that the probes are a threat. They're a national security threat and frighten people. So yes.

**JP:** In the people's eyes, everything is going to be a threat that's floating around. But the people that know there's going to be positive arks up there. It's going to be real ships out there, but there's also going to be types of false ships also. And the thing is that these ships, they're going to attack planes and they're going to attack the friendly ships. And these friendly ships, they're organisms. They're peaceful. They're ancient. If they feel threatened, they will not hesitate, how can I put this?

If you take pet lion as a baby and you and you make it grow up, right, this lion is going to know you, but if you provoke the lion, it doesn't matter if the lion knows you or not, the lion is going to put you down.

What I'm trying to say, that we cannot provoke these ships that are coming in and we have to know the difference. It's just going to be a lot, it's going to be confusing for a lot of people because people are not going to know. Not a lot of people are doing their homework and a lot of people are going to get confused of who is who. But I know the community. There's a lot into this on what particular ship is whose, which ships are going to be, who. This is



all going to come into news. Who are these?

And then a nation is going to come out, Oh, this is our technology. Oh, no. But this is the technology. So which technology is this? And then you're going to have another ark coming in, and then we're going to say, oh, well, who is that? So it's going to be a major, major confusion everywhere on this. And that's what they want. They want to confuse everybody and make everybody confused. But it's going to be a confused situation.

**Dr Salla:** And it is very important what you just said, that the deep state, the negative alliance, they are going to be launching their own craft and they're going to shoot or they're going to try and provoke these probes from the arks, from the space arks, from the mother ships. They're going to shoot at them or provoke them in some way, because they want to create chaos, they want people to feel frightened.

They want people to feel that these probes, these orbs are threatening. And so that's what the deep state wants to do, provoke confusion and fear and create this, manufacture this threat out of nowhere, which is just what you were saying that John DeSouza, you were you were agreeing that he's correct, that the deep state is going to manufacture some kind of false flag event by using its own technology to create this kind of this confusion, this uncertainty, these threats. And so, yes, you were told or I mean, how did you find out about that yourself?

**JP:** I was told. They always brief us on different things. And on the missions we get always info on everything that we do. They always explain why we did the mission and what the mission is for and how this mission is going to help, what's going to happen with the device that we bring. This device is actually going to space to another facility. I don't know where it is, but it's somewhere in our solar system that somebody else needs. It's a type of healing device for a type of water organism that lives elsewhere.

**Dr Salla:** Okay, so you received this healing device, but it's not intended for release on Earth. It's intended for some other space mission off planet involving large bodies of water.

**JP:** We do develop technology for other ET races that they ask for. It's not just for humanity, and it only works for them. There's some technology that doesn't work on us. It only works on certain ETs. It's like you put Raid on

cockroaches, but Raid doesn't kill us.

There's certain things that certain technologies that work for certain ETs that does not work for us because of their structure of the bone is probably denser than ours or probably lighter than ours. Their skin can be reptile like or slimed like skin. They can be just different. There's different ETs. It's like a trade off? We give you this and we're going to get something back in return. And it's always been like that.

**Dr Salla:** So there's a barter system involving the US military bartering with different ETs. You know, you give us some technology, then we'll get our corporation scientists to mass produce it.

**JP:** The US military is more like the United States itself. I don't know how I could say that, but it's more like...

**Dr Salla:** A military industrial complex?

**JP:** The military is involved a lot, but yes, you could say that.

**Dr Salla:** So your primary mission for entering that base was to just get this healing device that Air Force officer would then take to somewhere else for this kind of barter system where this would be mass produced for other ETs and presumably that would be of overall benefit to the US, to the program.

**JP:** And this facility is connected to other facilities in the United States and South America and inner Earth, but other facilities that look just as the same. There's a couple dozen of them around the United States and on the moon as well. We have these facilities on the moon as well.

**Dr Salla:** Big football stadium sized spaceports.

**JP:** Yes, you could say it's a spaceport, but it's also from the inner earth. It connects to the inner earth as well. Inner earth port with spaceport, whatever you want to call it. It's a mixture of races that connect there, and it's like they have to check in and check out if they don't like a penalty or something like that of them not coming back. So talking about this, we came back, we gave the device to a scientist. They take it. They expect it. They make sure it

works. And they take go elsewhere to go into space.

**Dr Salla:** I see.

**JP:** What I really want to share is that the organization that I saw. It made me think on the ride back how organized everything is, probably how long this have to be happening for it to be that organized. Because for something to be that organized, it takes time to get all these connections of different ETs to come in and out. No racial, nobody talks bad to anybody. They go there. They do what they need to do. They just get out. You don't see arguing, no nothing. Everybody knows what to do and they just want to get in and out. So me personally, I think this has been going for a *long* time, a couple decades.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. Well, I know we're running out of time, so just to bring together everything that you've described, on the one hand, you described this mission to get this healing technology that's part of a barter system to trade between different groups. On the other hand, you talked about the Deep State creating or sending up their own probes and their own orbs to create confusion between the ones that the orbs that are coming from the space arks and the motherships that have a benign purpose just to kind of like monitor the planetary situation. But the Deep State sending up its own stuff or trying to provoke the orbs to create confusion. So overall, what can people expect over the next few months?

**JP:** There's going to be a lot of sightings. I've been saying this is going to be a lot more whistleblowers and a lot more sightings. And people are going to realize that some of these orbs are ours and they're just back engineered from ET technology. So in the coming months, you're going to see more news about UFOs and more news about communication with people.

And look what's happening in Texas. When was the last time you saw cows being mutilated? I haven't heard that for almost like, what, 20 or 30 years. I haven't heard of a cow being mutilated in the United States like that and it's happening all over. It's happening with pets. There's something that's happening that I'm hearing rumors of. There's like types of black holes opening in different parts of the world and different types of dimensions are opening and entities are entering and coming out from these types of dimensions as well. So we have to be vigilant as well.

These entities, we don't know who they are or what they are. For me, those

are the entities that I'm worried about, the one that comes in and out from existence.

Yes. I don't know if you want to share that with the public, but. We're hearing a lot of rumors about that about that.

And that's going to be another thing. These ships are going to pop out, out of existence, out of nowhere. They can just pop up out of nowhere. It's going to be the same thing. Some of them are going to be real and some of them are not going to be real. So there's going to be a lot of confusion, doc.

But I know we've got a lot of positive people out there, and I know everything is going to be all right with us. We're going to make the right decisions. And I know that love covers everything. And if we share love and caringness, and if we share that we care about people and that we care about everything around us, that we care about the energy that everybody carries, everything will be okay. I want to illustrate that everything is going to be okay.

**Dr Salla:** Well, that's very important that we need to kind of develop a love, empathy, compassion more and, of course, be very discerning not to go into a fear when all this confusion is created. And it's very, kind of like opportune, that we're having this discussion because I'm going to be doing my next webinar on May 13th on Orbs Space Arks and Motherships. So I'll try and clarify exactly what is going on, that there's positive and negative aspects to this, just as you've said.

And the more we are in a place of calm, we're not getting into fear that we understand that there's a phenomenon happening, that this is the way in which our civilization has chosen to wake up, that there's some kind of timetable involved for the arks, the probes to all come out. And the Deep State knows this.

So it's strategy is to just confuse and put people into fear. And as you're saying, the more you're in a positive place, more loving, more supportive of others, the more you're going to be able to get through this. So I want to, again, thank you for sharing this this latest mission and clarifying exactly what we can expect over the months ahead.

**JP:** Roger that. Doc, I appreciate you and can't wait for your webinar. It's going to be interesting.

**Dr Salla:** Thank you, JP.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

## Tracking Past Life Memories to Find Space Ark Crews

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4kFyw9DEo5w> 40.16m May 18, 2023



After completing his mission to an underground spaceport in the Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee region, JP was taken back to a military base where he handed off the healing technology his team had been given to his superiors. He then underwent a decontamination process and was instructed to go to a particular room where he was connected to an unknown technology. JP next began having a vision of a beautiful partially submerged city on another planet. JP recognized himself and a woman dressed in white coming out of the city whom he immediately recognized.

In this Exopolitics Today interview, JP discusses how the technology that was used on him can stimulate and record past life memories. He claims that this is extraterrestrial technology and is being used by the US military/Earth Alliance to track the crews of space arks that are activating all over the Earth. According to JP, the goal is to find crew members that can help activate different parts of space arks as apparently, these areas remain dormant and inaccessible to those without the right DNA frequencies and consciousness.

**Dr. Salla:** I'm very happy to have JP back with us on Exopolitics Today. Welcome, JP.

**JP:** Hi Dr. Salla. How are you doing? I'm good. Good to be here on Exopolitics. It's going to be an awesome moment.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I know people are very excited by your updates. People really are looking forward to learning more about what's really happening because there's so much silence out there and you're in a privileged position to be able to report on current events that are happening involving the military and Space Command. So not many people are able to talk about that. And you are. So I know people are very appreciative, as am I, that you're able to reveal details of these missions. So why don't you tell us about this latest mission, maybe tell us when did it happen and what happened?

**JP:** This happened after we had that mission, when we came back from the Cavern with the eight people. Now, I got the green light to tell you what happened. So that's why I'm sharing it with you, with the other things that happened when we came back with the device. We came back and they brought everybody to the base. Eight people, including the person that couldn't go inside. But he still came with us to the base. When we got to the base, we stood in line. Always when we come back, we go through like, a type of cleansing. When we connect with other types of ETs, its protocol to put our clothes away. They clean them. They do blood draw. They check everybody when we go do these certain kind of missions. But what I found quite interesting is that they took us to this big, big hangar type of room at the base that actually brought you to. And I saw more people there. I saw a total of probably 30. And you walk into and there's boxes, right? There's rooms, but they're made like a titanium type of metal and there's boxes in

there. And one of the commanding officers were like, Hey, we want you in one of those rooms, we want to monitor you. And I'm like, Wait, what kind of monitoring are you going to do? Just go to that room? So we each go into that room and there's other like 30 people, like more people going to these rooms and it's connected to like a server each room. So when you enter into this room, it's like a white box, right? And there's a seat in the middle. When you sit in the middle of the seat you're relaxed. You lean back. It's like a recliner kind of seat. But it has a shape of a head with it's like a metal plate that goes behind your head. And it contacts into your head. You just lay back and you have somebody dressed in white like a type of scientist. They're dressed like scientists, dressed in white. Their faces are covered. They got gloves. They connect you, right. And when they connect you, they put wires on, like wire patches on your head. So they sit you in this box and some guy with white clothes looking like a scientist covering their face with a mask. They got some goggles, they got gloves, and they sit you and they connect you to these cables. But this cable is connected to a hub. All these boxes are connected to a type of computer room that is on the upstairs that people are monitoring. And I'm like asking myself, man, why do they have me here? What seems to be the problem? And then in the middle of this place where all these boxes are, there's a there's a center core. The center core is made with liquid, but it's really like a shiny type of liquid. It looked like mercury. It's like a bluish color. So you could see it moving up and down. Like, if it was those lights that you see when you go north in the sky. What would you call those lights?

**Dr. Salla:** The aurora borealis?

**JP:** It looks like an aurora borealis inside this tube. And it's quite interesting. I thought it was like a lighting for the room and all that. It looked kind of cool, but it's actually an energy source that connects to the each boxes that each people are at some boxes you can hear people screaming, like not in pain but like these boxes, they, they put you in this trance, they put you in this deep sleep. And then when you sleep in this deep trance and this box, it is actually monitoring your past lives. So it's monitoring all the lives you have lived. I don't know how people are going to take this, but we have lived multiple lives in the past.

And sometimes we come back and sometimes with this technology that they have, they can see the past through this device that's connected to this recliner type of chair that's connected to your brain, because the brain patterns, they can see it through a screen that is on top of that floor I was telling you about.



They do monitoring on and everybody was going through this trance at the same time. And I remember closing my eyes and I remember being on a planet. This planet was beautiful. It had valleys, it had the grass, and it moved in synchronicity.

And I remember seeing it in the distance. I saw a city coming out from the ocean, from this planet's ocean. And it looked like it was built under the ocean up because you can only see the part that is on top of the ocean. And I remember me calling you, telling you about this situation, about this dream that I had.

It was a dream that was activated by this recliner type of chair that they put you in. They tried to extract not information, but bits and pieces of what you have done in the past. And it's possible to have this because your blood is really, really information. Your brain is also information. By extracting your blood, they can tell a lot of your past ancestors and your past lives. Like quantum computing. They have technology that will overwhelm you.

So in this like, trance, I was in this dream state. I remember seeing somebody that you know. I remember calling you and telling you about this. I saw her wearing white. I saw her looking at me and I felt that she was part of this world and that she was telling me, Hey, come over here. Let's go. We need to talk. Something serious has happened. And I remember going to her. But I don't remember seeing my body. I tried to look at my hands, but I couldn't look at my hands. I tried to look at my legs, but I couldn't see my legs. But she was calling me towards her. And this planet was beautiful, beautiful, beautiful.

And I called you and I told you about this dream, and I felt at peace telling you this. And they gave me the green light to tell you because really, really, sometimes they don't want to talk about the technology that we have because the technology that we have is really advanced. There's a lot of ET races that use the same technology and it connects, it's like a web that connects to each other. And this technology, there's other ET races that use it and they connect with each other. So there's other ET people that come to that particular building and they get into these boxes and that's how they communicate to the world or their past lives. Because for most ETs, everything that's happening is happening at once, different time, different ages. I don't know how you're going to take this, but everything is happening in one time. Or probably in different dimensions. Everything is happening at one time. Like for some of these advanced ETs, time does not exist. Time is a construct. So what do you think about that, doc?

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Well, just to kind of recapitulate that, because that was

quite a lot of information there. So after the mission that you did where you went to this underground base and saw all these ET craft and personnel walking around somewhere in the Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee region, you went back to that military base that you took me to when I visited with my wife back in March, I recall. And you took me to that base. I know the base. I've been there. And so you went back to the base and after you cleaned up, went through whatever decontamination process, then you went into this room or into this building and you were asked to go through this technology. And it involves people being able to access their past life memories. And so this technology enabled you to remember or brought up these memories of a past life in this ancient world. And you saw someone that I know. Shall we mention her name?

**JP:** Yes, it is. I'll give it to you.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. All right. JP says that he saw Elena Danaan on this world this ancient world with the beautiful city that is partially submerged and something to do with the tides coming in and out. But that he saw this city and he saw her in this past life memory and this all this all happened after the mission. You're at the base.

**JP:** After the mission I didn't have the green light to tell you that part. I was not begging, but I kept nagging about it because it was quite interesting and it connects to a lot of things that we go through in this community, synchronicity, synchronicity it was a nice experience. this device that we had was made for a planet that was a type of water planet. I thought that it would be one of the planets in our solar system, but it came to be that it was another planet. So I think they were trying to extract why I went to the mission. And if I ever been on this planet, in this life or any other life that I lived. So it happened to be that I have been on this planet. See, nobody chooses who goes on these missions. There's somebody higher up that chooses the people.

**Dr. Salla:** So let's just be clear here. When you say who chooses to go on these missions, you're talking about the mission that you just did to the spaceport in that kind of Alabama area. That mission you did was chosen by someone. And you were chosen to do that mission. And then afterwards, you're brought back to the base and you go into this technology. And you remember a past life experience and you remember seeing Elena Danaan. And okay, so you weren't able to tell me the last time we talked where you

reported about the mission, but now you're being given permission to do so. So what happened when you told Elena?

**JP:** I told Elena, I texted her. I said, Hey, I had a dream with you, but I did not tell her it was induced by the scientists. When I say scientists, there's a lot of civilian people that work on military bases that work for certain companies that are not related to the military. So when I say scientists, I'm not really saying military personnel. I'm really saying civilians that work for the military. I just want to make that clear for the public. There's a lot of ETs and civilians that work for the military that a lot of people don't comprehend, like what they bring and how they help the humanity to keep on going. So when I was telling Elena, I did not tell her about it was induced by a certain technology. I told her, hey, I had a vision, I had a dream and I had a dream with you. And this dream I saw you dressed in white and. And she texted me back and she asked me. Wait, wait, wait a second. What color hair that I have. She gave me three options. She gave me blonde. I think she also gave me redhead. And then she gave me brown hair. I said brown hair. I saw you with brown hair. She's like, Oh, my God. She felt like I don't know if she felt like a cold and hot feeling and like a wild feeling. But she told me that she was there, that she remembers that planet.

And like this was describing the planet. The planet has a city that is coming out from the water. And I told her that the city has a moon that is really dense and it has a lot of metal that creates a greater gravitational pull. And when it gets close to the planet or when it's above the city because it has a greater gravitational pull than our moon on earth, it grabs the tide, the tide, the tidal wave, It makes it bigger. And because of that, this civilization that lives on this planet has a technology and has the type of metal that comes directly from that.

They excavate from that moon and they bring to the planet to build these mega structures of buildings that can withstand the gravitational pull of the tidal waves that are getting pulled by the moon. So I was telling her that and she was like, Oh my God, I feel like crying. She said that she felt like crying, that I really described the planet that one of her past lives was part of. And she's beginning this downloads and we connected and I felt like a like, wow, so we are connected. The universe put people in your life to connect. And remember when we were in Daytona and we were walking on the beach where we're holding our shoes and then she looks up on the ocean and then she just lifts up her hand and points to the direction where the ark was. And I'm like, wow, she knows the exact direction.

And I think I remember showing you on the map. Look, she pointed this way and look it goes straight to the ark. She has a connection. And I know a

lot more people do have a connection. And this is going to happen more and more. There's going to be a lot of people connecting with each other. "Oh, I remember this? Oh, I remember that." And once this technology will be available for the public, that will come with the healing technologies that will come as well. The type of healing that when you lay down and it heals you and will reverse some organs on your body that will make you live a little bit longer to probably 150, 130 years old or even longer, depending on your past history of what other family members have in your life and all that.

So everything is coming into play. These ships coming in from different solar systems or coming from the vicinity, from Jupiter and dropping these UAPs, these UFOs, these drone like it's stunning all of this. And I think that are bringing people together as well with these experiences. And we're getting to see that on the news. We're getting to see this everywhere that we're looking at. More people are talking about these experiences and all this has happened to us and the politics of this. The politics of this is really important because we just got a new king in Europe.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, before we talk about King Charles and the coronation, I just wanted to back up a little bit. Now, I find it very interesting that you had that memory brought up by this technology that someone within the programs wanted you to go through this technology. They wanted to learn out more about your past memories. And I find it very curious that of all the memories of all the past lives that they could have brought up, they brought up one where you recall seeing a brown haired female by this futuristic city and you got the hit that this was Elena Danaan. And she later confirmed that that she had a similar past life memory. So I find it very curious that that was something that was brought up, that particular memory set. So it was like someone wanted to learn about your past and your connection with Elena Danaan and I find that very interesting.

**JP:** We went to this court, right? And we were given this technology to take with us. Me personally. I don't know who gave it to us. I remember from a distance seeing a Nordic type, but we did not get close enough to connect to that particular ET or person. I remember seeing from a distance the city given this device to us, to one of the guys. They bring it back. We wrapped it up. They gave us the directions. Hey, not as much vibration. This device cannot vibrate a lot. So we have this box that you put in stuff with gimballs. This box stays the way it is. So we put that device inside this box and the car. The car can drive sideways or it can drive. it can do turns, but it stays. This device stays stationary because of this particular box is the technology

that we have that some missiles that we carry also goes on these particular boxes that keep the missile stationary. And then any vibrations do not affect the missile. And anytime it moves, it stays the way it is. We also put different devices on these particular boxes. I can't tell you who makes these boxes or which technology it comes from, but I know we have them and we brought this back to the base.

I took the box and I gave it to one of the scientists that we came back to. And with that, I felt not connected, but I felt my hairs go up when I touched this device. I felt like a connection. And I told that you really have to tell the scientists or the people that we give the device to what you feel or if you have a connection or what's going on when you give these devices back. So when I said that, that's when they not just me, everybody else, they took us to this other place where I'm telling you about the rooms and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** So this was that healing device that you got from that underground base or your team was handed that healing device to be taken off world. But you when you handled it, it did something to you?.

**JP:** Yes. And you being you have to be honest. You have to tell them, “hey, I felt this and feel this.” And because everything goes through a cleansing everything goes through a type of cleansing, decontamination.

And there's three more devices. So we have one there's two more devices of these.

**Dr. Salla:** When you say three more devices and you're only given one device from the people in the underground base. Where did the other two come from.

**JP:** We have one device. The other two are somewhere on this planet. I do not know where. These devices are really powerful. You could use them in the right way or in the wrong way.

**Dr. Salla:** Because this device you brought back is connected to two other devices around the planet that haven't been found or someone is in control of them, and they're all very powerful. Okay.

**JP:** Well, we do know the location of one device. We have control of that device and we gave it and it's already off planet. It's already heading towards

the other planet or already there. But there's another one that is inside, an inner earth civilization. They have it. While the king. They're in control of it. And then there's another device that we're thinking is around Europe, somewhere around Europe.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. All right. So all of those devices are there at different locations. But the one you brought back to the base, you handled it, it triggered you. Then you go up into this room, you call it a box, and you have this vision, this memory of being on this planet. So, yes, I was just very curious as to why it was you brought up that why it was that you actually had a vision of this place and Elena Danaan is involved in that. So it was like, well, does someone want to know about one of your past lives and your connection with her, or was this just accidental?

**JP:** It's not accidental. They're actually hearing this conversation right now. They know that I interacted with you. I interacted with other people, with Alex, with Lena, with John Charles, with Tony, with a lot of people that we connected to and been doing major monitoring and protection for everybody. They know that we're all connected some way, some how, some way, something is connecting us together, with you also. They're monitoring everything that we do. It's how it is. We can't get away from that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So it's kind of like you're part of these covert programs. You're currently active army and so they're wanting to know about your past lives and they're wanting to know about past life connections with others that are associated with the kind of information you're releasing. So it sounds like they're doing an intelligence gathering operation to find out about how we the people you just mentioned are all connected through these past life associations, which makes a lot of sense to me. Yes, I know that there are connections and I haven't explored them because it's not so relevant to me at this point. But obviously it's relevant to those that are monitoring you and those that are greenlighting you to share this information with me and then me making it public.

**JP:** Because as you remember also, that experience that Elena had was in this mountain where she met this, this officer.

**Dr. Salla:** General Glen VanHerck, the four star... well, actually, she didn't meet him. It was that she saw her Galactic Federation contact, Thor Han,

meeting him. So it was Thor Han who met with General Glen VanHerck, but she saw it through his eyes.

**JP:** Okay. So, they're monitoring her as well as they're monitoring everybody else on these situations, because now, as you can see all these investigations on UAPs, on UFOs, on different scientists are coming out saying, hey we have a mothership coming our way. And it's getting more interesting, doc, It's getting more interesting. And people are going to realize that all these all these, experiences that we're having, it's going to come out that, hey, we have these motherships coming, but these people going through these experiences, they're really going through these experiences. And there's other people that are related to not say anything about it because maybe their experience is affecting somebody that's connected to them.

Yes. So we were in this room that had that extraction and when I got out, they dimmed down the light. They take you out. And I asked one of the scientists, I said, Hey, what did you guys just do? I had a vision. I had a dream. This really made me have a dream that I felt that I was there. They said, "Yes, I know, we're just checking you out. Don't worry about it. We're just making sure everything is connected and we'll be monitoring that and we're probably going to call you again to do this experiment."

**Dr. Salla:** So. I just wanted to kind of clarify something. So those technicians or scientists that are monitoring you while you're having that experience and remembering this, are they seeing it as well? I mean, does the technology enable them to see it or do they have to do a debriefing with you? Because it sounds as though they somehow are recording it.

**JP:** They're recording it. They know they have a screen that shows everything like in black and white or like inverted colors. And the machine inverts the colors back. And everything that you see through this monitoring, they can see as well.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Oh, wow. So they're recording your past life events. But they're specifically choosing events where you're interacting with people that are part of this kind of circle that is that is being formed. And, of course, Elena Dunham is one. But the next time they could do it with, say, someone else from that circle like Jean Charles...

**JP:** Tony, with somebody and, everything is done with frequencies, too they can connect with anybody with frequency, with vibration.

**Dr. Salla:** It's very interesting because I know people have talked about starseeds incarnating on Earth and we're here to fulfill missions, but what hasn't been talked about so far is star groups coming here. In other words, people who are linked in some way in some other world, that they are ETs on another world and they decide, oh, we're going to Earth and as a group, we're going to do this particular mission. And it sounds as though the people that are in charge of you as you do these covert missions, that they are now interested in gathering Intel on this star group that you're linked into.

**JP:** And there's particular people that left the star group that will come back and be part of the star group and connect again. And let me tell you that, it's scary sometimes for us to be a part of this magnificent thing to give this information out. It's hard when you get these downloads and there's some people that are part of these groups and they get interrogated. They get "you better not say any information or we're going to get rid of you and we're going to get rid of your family and we're going to raid your house." And I'm talking about the black hats. And they've really scared these people that made it far on giving information. And they really got into their heads and they feel like they're not protected any more and that those particular people feel like they're getting shot from everywhere and then they exclude themselves from everybody else. It's sad when that happens, but these people are getting attacked in the spiritual and real way to turn it around for them and it's tough. But when there's a group, we're strong together. And when we give information and there's synchronicity, *synchronicity*, it's kind of awesome because people are going to realize that we're connected and we're telling how it is.

**Dr. Salla:** It is very interesting. It's kind of like I've never heard of this before. Technology exists to kind of track past lives not only of one person, but of others that they're associated with and that they're able to kind of like trigger those recollections. That's kind of like very revealing and also alarming as well, that they could kind of track us all in terms of our past life connections to one another.

**JP:** Well, this this type of technology has been out for ages, doc, like when we entered to the arks, the arks know who you are. And because you enter the ark, it activates certain things. Why? It activates? Because it remembers.



It remembers your DNA. It remembers who you are, who you were when you're interacted with the arks. This technology has been out for a long time.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, yes. Well, that leads to another question. I mean, you've been on the arks quite a few times, both before you join the military and after you joined the military, you've been on arks, so I'm sure at some point that they've worked out that you are associated with one of the arks, and that it's very likely that the people that you are working with or collaborating with are also associated with the arks. So it's like, it's like those, so them using this technology on you that they're trying to find out who, who are the crew of the arks?

**JP:** Yes, exactly. Who are the crews of the arks and how can they get everybody together to probably go at once to these arks to see what happens? What happens when everybody comes at once in the ark? Well, when everything is activated at once, because there are certain spots when you go into the ark that only can activate, but there are certain spots, like spots on the ark that can't activate. There's other people that activates it. So how can I put this, when people dream? Sometimes when you dream, it's your past lives, that you have a construct of what you lived before. But it puts what you're living in the modern time with it. So sometimes you feel like it's weird. Oh, man, it's a weird dream. But it's probably a past life that you have lived.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Well, I mean, that is that is very interesting that they are using this technology to track down the crews of the space arks. Now, of course, I mean, the white hats or the Earth Alliance, they probably wanting to help these crews reconnect. And we're very interested to see what happens with the arks. But obviously that's information that could be used by the other side for the opposite.

**JP:** Yes, exactly.

**Dr. Salla:** So it's very curious that this is being that this is happening.

**JP:** Yes. And what do you think about the King being King now, huh?

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, I wanted to ask you about that, I think that it's a significant

development. I know you talked about King Charles in relation to the seeds that were taken from that tree of life in that underground ant civilization that they were taken to England by the orders of the King or the new King. And then then they were taken to Nippur, to the city where this ancient Annunaki God, King Aruna. Is in hibernation and we never followed up what happened to the seeds after that? But somehow the King, King Charles is involved in all of that. So yes, what does it mean now with the coronation?

**JP:** More power. Long live the King. I can't say anything else about that. Maybe you can elaborate, but long live the King.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I know there was a remote viewing done of the coronation by the crypto viewers. This is the same group of people that did the remote viewing of you going into the space ark in the Atlantic Ocean. They did a remote viewing just now that's just come out of the coronation. And they said quite clearly that actually there were two ceremonies. One is the public ceremony that everyone sees with all the pomp, all the splendor it all looks grand and great. But there's also a second ceremony, which is more of an occult secret ceremony which involves blood, sacrifice. And we don't want to go into the details of what happens in that second ceremony. But that's where the real power is handed off to that King Charles. It's not just him being coronated as the head of the British Isles, but he becomes the King of this of this occult network which is centered in London, the British royal family. And so he reaches and is given power as a very senior figure in the occult. Now, I don't know what relationship that has with the Pindar because apparently the Pindar is connected to the Draco reptilians and the Pindar was taken off planet but with the British royal family because that's a kind of human lineage maybe he is like the new occult leader of the planet within the absence of the Pindar, maybe the King in this kind of secret occult ceremony where he goes through the process is now like the new occult leader. I'm just speculating there. But to me, there's something very significant about him being that.

**JP:** That new queen. Right.

**Dr. Salla:** Camilla Parker Bowles.

**JP:** I don't really know her past history. Well, long live the King.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Well.

**JP:** So Alex said one day, but long live the King.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, well, let's finish up there. So I want to thank you for agreeing to do this update.

**JP:** No problem. It was a pleasure. And let it be blessed, everything that we do and share love to everybody.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

**JP Update - Visit to Massive Spaceport under an unknown South Atlantic Island**

<https://youtu.be/fqsGoZ7Lckc> Jun 5 2023 47m



On May 26, 2023, JP completed a mission to a massive spaceport located under an unknown island in the South Atlantic Ocean. He was taken there by a flying triangle (TR-3B) spacecraft from a US Navy ship traveling in the Gulf of Mexico. To JP's surprise, he was accompanied by a close relative whose first name is Alex. JP and Alex traveled down an elevator from the surface to the spaceport he said was

significantly larger than the spaceport he witnessed during his last mission to an area in the Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennessee region.

JP and Alex were involuntarily held overnight in a box before meeting with a 1200-year-old Nordic-looking member of an underground civilization. They were told about plans for the civilization to begin revealing itself more through its ships and bringing more surface dwellers down to its spaceport. JP was given a small crystal device through which he could see Earth's future which featured futuristic cities in a pristine environment but with no Moon. When JP phoned his relative after the mission, the relative had no memory of the mission.

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the Uncensored Truth regarding the Human Extraterrestrial, Global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr Salla:** We're back again JP who has returned from another mission. So welcome, JP to Exopolitics Today.

**JP:** How you doing doc? Glad to be here every time bringing information to you that I'm allowed to say and the public to know.

**Dr Salla:** That's great. Well, I know the last mission report you did, we talked about you going through some technology and having past life memories recorded. And you said something about "Long live the King. King Charles". And I believe you said it in an ironic manner to allude to the fact that there were these seeds from the tree of life that were stolen and this was this involved age rejuvenation. And I thought you were being just ironic saying that phrase because it was just after the coronation of King Charles the third. But some people were kind of like a little freaked out by that. So you want to just elaborate on what you meant when you said "long live the king."

**JP:** I'm not going to say as much, Doc, about that, but if you could put like a link in the bottom and I'd link them to when it was you, Elena and Alex Collier and I were talking after the conference. We talked a lot about that. And sometimes we do have to be careful how we talk. And sometimes you can't say nothing wrong or negative towards any entity or any anybody. That's how I follow things. That's how I do it. I don't desire negative on anybody. I know a lot of people a lot of people do wrong on Earth and on other places and on different realms. And I do not desire negative or nothing on nobody. Whatever that person or whoever does something wrong, they're going to receive what deserves to them. If you understand what I'm trying to say. It's always good in a spiritual standpoint to always think positive and say things that people understand in different ways. If you understand what I'm trying to say.

**Dr Salla:** I do. And I think it's a very important point. And yes, that that was a roundtable discussion we did back, I think it was October 23rd of 2022. And we talk about the seeds from the Tree of Life and why they were stolen and what that had to do in relationship to King Charles. And I fully understand and support what you're saying because, I mean, there are a lot of people out there that name names that expose those doing wrong doing. And for them, that's fine. That's their mission. That's their task. But that's not your mission. Your mission is to just reveal the contact, the experiences and what you're doing and that's your mission. And if you start naming names of people doing all these terrible things out there, then you attract you attract the karmic retribution for that..

**JP:** Even if you say something positive, you attract the negative. That's how it is nowadays. But I know a lot of people understand and a lot of people have been following my different missions and our contacts that we have done together and all that. And a lot of people are just joining and just hearing it for the first time and not understanding the past. That's why I encourage people to go through Exopolitics and listen to stories that we have done maybe in the past 2 or 3 years. This goes way back, even longer. But sometimes it's understandable what people think and I'm glad we're here clarifying our last interview.

**Dr Salla:** Yes, that is helpful for some people who didn't get it, that you were being ironic by saying that and I don't even say it. I'm an Australian citizen. Technically speaking, I'm a citizen of Australia and we still... Our country doesn't have a president. We have a King Charles. But I don't say that, "Long live the king" because I didn't consider him my king just

because I know something of what really goes on. But we're really here to discuss your missions, your involvement in these covert operations. And you have another mission update to share with us. You want to tell us? When did this happen? It is this recording is May 28th. So when did this mission happen?

**JP:** Two days ago.

**Dr Salla:** Can you tell us what happened on May 26th, which would have been a Friday?.

**JP:** Yes, I came back from Tampa. I was over there for a little bit. I was going back and forth visiting friends, and on my way back, it's like a five hour trip around there? In the middle of getting back over here, I pulled over. I fell asleep in the parking lot resting area.

There was a white van came up, parked behind me, and they said, "Let's go." I said, "Hey, is my car going to get towed?"

"No, it's not going to get towed. Don't worry about it. Let's go. We need to go out. We've been following you since Tampa."

Everybody knows Tampa it's where my first experiences happened and all that. One of the first experiences that I started talking to you about. Again, I encourage people to look in the past for stories that we have been putting out and all that, and you probably put the links like you always do. Doc, I appreciate it. I got picked up by the van and I noticed a familiar face there. It was quite weird to see that familiar face. This was a family member. And he was in the van with me.

And he's like. "You know who I am and just don't say nothing." I said, "Bro, but how is it possible that you're doing this as well?"

He said "Bro, man, I've been trying to hold it in and I can't. I can't no more. So I was asked to be part of the mission with you." I'm like, "Oh, crap. Okay." So I was surprised. I was surprised to see him there because he's related to me.

**Dr Salla:** Can you clarify something? You've told me about some of your family members. Is this one of the family members that actually is serving in the military?

**JP:** No. No, it's not. But he has family that is serving in the military. He was suited up. He said, "Suit up. And I saw his rank and it was a higher rank than me. I'm like, bro, but why? You never told me. Oh, he's not my bro. But I call my family members like Bro and all that.

And he's like, "Let's go, we got to go." So we took the van and we drove like 45 minutes and we took a Black Hawk helicopter. We flew up and we landed on the boat. It was a big boat. Can't tell you the name of the boat. And people know the location. It's a big boat. A big, big boat. We landed and I said, Hey, where are we going? I can give you his name. That's the only thing I can give you. His name is Alex.

**Dr Salla:** So Alex is the name of your relative. That actually isn't serving in the military, but had a higher rank than you. He was, for the mission, he had a higher rank than you.

**JP:** Well, when I say rank, there's different levels of when you go to these missions, you don't really follow the rank of, not the military, but you follow a different rank system. And it's a rank system on experience and what you have been through. So I was quite surprised when I saw him with a higher rank than me in this particular mission.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. That's a that's a very important point because that is something I've come across before. William Tomkins, He was a he was a second class seaman, but because of his expertise and his abilities, even though he was an 18 year old second class seaman, he did these covert missions. And when he was on these covert missions, he had the rank of a lieutenant commander. That was that was back around 1943 when he was serving out of Naval Air Station, San Diego. So his regular rank in the US Navy was as a second class seaman, but when he was doing these missions, he was taking briefing packets to different bases. He had the rank of lieutenant commander. So it sounds like your relative, Alex, he had much more experience and so he had this higher rank.

**JP:** So, yes, what we need to understand is also, Doc, I know you're familiar with this, but we also have these people everybody that goes through these programs, they go through these five years and back ten years and back 15 years and back 20 years and back. And they gain rank on these, years and back and back and forward and they gain experience and they gain knowledge, more knowledge than other people. So I know Tony is more familiar with that. He knows more about that information.



**Dr Salla:** Tony Rodriguez who did a twenty and back and he served on Ceres, the planetoid Ceres, for 13 years as a slave as part of the Dark Fleet merchant ship.

**JP:** So, yes, there's 20 and back, there's 15 and back, 10 and back, 5 and back. There's a lot of different years in the back. If you get into that, your brains will... It's amazing the technology that we have and it's not out yet. So we were on this boat and they lined us up there were like 20 other soldiers lined up. Everybody had a mask. I had a mask myself. And we were dressed in like a grayish uniform type of like OCP's type of uniform. And we had gloves. I remember that. And on the on the ship, there was a triangular craft that was hovering over us. And this triangular craft hovered and it came down to the level right next to where the helicopter was. But right next to the ship over the water and it hovered and a door came out like a shape of an L, and then it spread out and it was on the ship and it was following like it was cool because this PR3B was following the same movements of the ship in the waves when it connected the L shape ramp to it. So it was floating with the ship and connected with the waves of movement, the movement of the ship. So I noticed that it connected when it touched the ship. They started doing the safe movement, but it was stationary and the ship was moving and we were watching it coming in. So that was quite interesting. I've never seen that before. It came down.

I'm going to explain it one more time. It came down. It connected to the ship. And then it started doing the same movement of the ship. So we saw that. And then everybody started going in to this. It was a bigger TR3B. It was huge. I noticed that and I said, "Hey, where the hell are we going? Do you know where we're going?" And nobody knew where we were going. And we sat down and were looking at each other, like, really scared. Yes, Doc.

**Dr Salla:** Yes. I just wanted to just kind of like, repeat that for people that are trying to follow what's happened. So you land on the ship. You were taken there by a Black Hawk helicopter. You land, there's 20 personnel all there. And you're given these OCP's the Occupational Camouflage Pattern uniforms. You put those on. What other equipment were you given for this mission before you got on to the TR3B that flew up there?

**JP:** We did not have any weapons. When we went on the triangular ship. They had weapons there for us already connected with the ship that are part

of the inventory of the ship as well. The ship carries certain inventory that is for the ship itself and for the occupants. These are weapons that they give you from the TR3B. I don't know if I ever told you this, but they have, when you touch them, everybody's connected. It's like a radio. The grip can sense the heartbeat of your hand and your heart pressure and all that. So they'll know by you carrying this weapon and it has a type of GPS. So this weapon that they give you, it's...

**Dr Salla:** Like a smart gun.

**JP:** Well, it's a really smart, smart, smart gun. It has, sound a kind of weapon that you can manipulate the sound to it and you can make anybody throw up. It's like a type of ray gun, but you don't see. You can see in infrared, you can see it. You can see the heat, but you can't see when you shoot it, it's like a laser. But it's not like a Star Wars laser type of gun. It's different from an M4. No bullets are involved. It has like a battery pack and this battery pack lasts for days on it.

**Dr Salla:** Yes. Is it like a microwave gun where you have different settings on it and one setting is you can make people sick. With another setting you can make them kind of run or because they get heat or whatever.

**JP:** Or make people turn crazy in a way, like madness. Like when it attacks the pineal gland. It changes everything. It's insane technology. It's crazy. We have naval ships that have.

**Dr Salla:** I mean, you can literally turn people into mindless zombies. Is that what you're saying?

**JP:** No, no, not zombies, but they'll just become insane, like screaming and running around the place, to give their location out. We can just, like, say we're in a wooded area, we can just spray this weapon out. We could just hear people screaming out of nowhere, and we know their exact location. It's a cool weapon. I just hope people don't use it in the wrong way. We just have it for protection. So we took the TR3B and we landed on this island. I don't know what island was this? It was closer. I know it was a cold island. You could see a lot of buildings, military personnel working and all that. This is somewhere in the south Atlantic if you get off near Puerto Rico, the south Atlantic. It took us like an hour to get there with the TR3B.

**Dr Salla:** So when you say south Atlantic and it took an hour to get there on the TR3B from that location somewhere in that kind of Tampa area?

**JP:** Well, not Tampa area, in the gulf, somewhere in the gulf.

**Dr Salla:** Somewhere in the Gulf of Mexico. So an hour. So it's south Atlantic. We're talking off the coast of like Argentina or Brazil.

**JP:** Yes, but a little bit farther next to like, Africa or like, more in the middle.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. Kind of like the south Atlantic, right? Right down. Kind of like Falkland Islands?

**JP:** We have a couple islands there that are not showing on maps, on Google maps or nothing like that. They're quite big islands. And probably half the size of Puerto Rico or the size of Puerto Rico, there's islands there that are not shown by Google Maps or any kind of maps or any kind of satellite. Quite interesting. There's a lot of islands around like that, that they just appeared probably using the same technology that China was doing to create an island, but it's been there for a while, the island, because the buildings there are really ancient looking. It looked like, I don't know if you've ever been to Egypt or Israel when you see the ancient type of buildings and how it was built. So but the base was in between these buildings and all that. It was kind of cool. And we had other ET races there working, Nordics working there as well. So we landed.

**Dr Salla:** So can you explain? You land and you see these Nordics working on the base. So we're talking on the surface of the base and you see different ETs, including Nordics working. That's what happened.

**JP:** Yes, we saw Nordics working and the ship hovered on top and then it came down and it dropped all of us off and then it just swooped out and in the blink of an eye just left. I said, "Man, why the hell they do that when we like? Why he spent so much time to get here." And then it just zapped out. Everybody was like cursing it out, cursing the pilot out. Like we would have gotten there fast.

But we were there on that island and in the middle of the island. Do you know that they have this tower that looks like the Egyptian tower that Washington has. Yes, they had one in the middle and it was huge. And it was a golden color, tan in color and it had Egyptian writing on it. And we saw a step pyramid there as well. And we were like, man, where the hell is this place at? Like what is this?

And then my family member, he said, "Hey, follow me. I need to talk to you." So we went into this tent looking place where they were briefing people and said, "Hey, bro, like, what are we doing here?" I said, "What are you doing here?"

"They said that I could be in the mission with you and we're going to go underground here. And they have a big city here." I said, "what kind of city do they have here?"

"It's just, man, it's nothing like on top of the island. All these people that used to live on top of the island, they moved down." And I said, "Hey, I see Egyptian writings all over the place."

"These people are Egyptian. And they kept they kept their traditions and all that. Yes, you're going to get to know them."

I said, "Well, how many how many places are like this around Earth?"

He's like, "Just follow me, man. Just follow me and shut up. Don't say nothing." So I'm like, I was totally confused about the situation, but he told me to follow him. So I followed him and I saw a familiar elevator, similar one that the ship had in the Atlantic Ocean for the ark.

And I looked at it and said, "Hey, that's an elevator." He says, "Yes. We have a lot of these all over the place." So we got in the elevator.

It was me, him and two other guys, a total of four people. So I was like, "Well, we're going down." He says, "Yes, yes, we're going down." And then there was a dog as well that came with us, a Labrador dog. It was trained real good train and we went down and then it stopped at a middle floor and then the two guys and the dog left. And then it kept going down. The elevator kept going down. We kept going down. And we stopped in this big dome like, place filled with ships. And you could see as far as you could see is it was huge, it was humongous. And my family member, Alex, he said, "do you see this? This is another spaceport." I'm like, "whoa."

But this is a huge one. You could see as far as you can see, doc, different kind of ships similar to what we saw in the last story I was telling you about. But this one was like 50 times bigger. Like it was huge.

I was like, "man, how far down are we?" "Just don't worry about it. Just

follow me.” So I was like, “Bro, but like, explain to me what's going on.”

**Dr Salla:** So just to clarify, this base that you saw down there in the South Atlantic, underneath that island, that's not on any map, that this base was much, much bigger than the one, the spaceport that you saw in that Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee area, that was a spaceport that used stealth and craft could come in and out through some kind of light or laser device through the base into the upper atmosphere. But here in the South Atlantic was a much bigger base, you said, what, 50 times bigger. So that's enormous.

**JP:** It's huge, just huge. So I went with my cousin and we stopped and we saw this. And then two people approached us. They were pissed off, They were mad. And they grabbed us like forcibly and they started talking like this weird language I did not know that sounded like [he tries to imitate the sound of it]. It sounded like similar to that, the sound I can remember that. They started talking like this weird language.

**Dr Salla:** You said, there were two of them, but there were 20 of you guys that got off the ship in these uniforms with these special weapons. So it was these two guys from the base, did they did they kind of stop you?

**JP:** Yes. These two guys from the underground base, they were not dressed as us. They had robes on and all that.

In the elevator only four of us came down with a dog. They stopped midway, two of them left. And then we kept me and my family member. We kept going down and we stopped in this big ass port that you could see as far as you can. And that's when we got approached by these two other people dressed in robes and they started talking this weird language and they grabbed us by force.

We did not have our weapons. We left our weapons on top of the island. We went into the elevator without these weapons. He grabbed us by force and they put they put us in this box. And we were both there, like for until Saturday. We did not eat nothing, drink, nothing. We had to pee in the corner. It sucked. I don't know why they had us there, but we were there like for probably like 20 to 22 hours around there on Friday to Saturday and we were confused why they had us there.

**Dr Salla:** So this box was like a prison cell. Can you say anything more about it? I mean, what was it like? Was it clearly a prison cell with the amenities, to hold prisoners? Or was it just like a temporary box shelter.

**JP:** It was like a temporary metal box. A box? It was metal. Like, the whole thing was metal. Cold. Cold as shit. You can hear. You can touch the wall and it was vibrating. I was trying to get the hell out of there. I didn't know what was going on. I was touching the wall. I was like, "Why the hell are you?" I was arguing with my family member, Alex, and I was like, "Why the heck you brought me here?"

He says, "Just be quiet, bro, and just be calm. That's it. Don't worry about this."

I'm like, "Okay, but we're stuck in here. I don't know how long we're going to be here." So we're just I was just trying to knock on the walls, trying to do Morse code, trying to do. I even screamed out loud. I was driving my family member crazy. He was just calm.

And they opened up the box because for one, I was scared for the oxygen to run out and it felt tight. And I was already feeling like dizzy and all that with all the CO<sub>2</sub> and I was worried about not having food. It was crazy. It was a crazy experience.

And they opened up the door. We were so weak. I was so like tired and weak. And I did not want to fall asleep because I just did not want to fall asleep. My cousin, he did not want to fall asleep either. So we went there. He took us out and they lined us up and I could understand what they were saying. Okay. They fasted enough to see what they needed to see. So the reason they put us in the box is to have us, like, pure without like no food or something like that. I don't know what the hell they wanted to do with us without no food and all that, but they just wanted us, like, fasted. I don't know what that has to do with some ET races or fasting or anything like that. But they wanted us like kind of pure.

So they took us out and they drove us in this type of rail train looking thing that was floating on magnetic freaking tracks. And it floated us to a different location and it stopped us there. And there was a Nordic there. He was dressed in silver. He had blue eyes, long white hair, like a whitish, yellowish hair.

And he says, "I have to tell you something and I want you to relate this message." And I'm like, I looked at him and I said, "You made us go through what we went through, why you didn't tell us that we were going to go through that."

He says, "You need to have patience." And I'm like, "Oh", I was just stressed out, doc, about the whole situation. And the Nordic was looking at me. He says, "Soon we're going to be moving and taking our ships on different types of volcanoes and on different kind of bases, military bases around the world. And we want you to know that we're here not to cause harm, but just to give protection and to teach. And we're going to start picking up a lot of people and showing them this type of technology. And we're going to share." And I and I asked him, "Where are you from?" And he says, "I'm from a place that is way older than you." I don't know what that meant. But he said, "I'm from a place that is older than you."

**Dr Salla:** That sounds like he's referring to an inner earth civilization that is much older than our surface civilization. Which guess our civilization, if you want to technically date, it is probably 6000 years old going back to the Sumerians. But it sounds like this civilization he belongs to is much, much older than that.

**JP:** And then he gave me he gave me a type of crystal, a bluish crystal. And he says, "Take this and take it back up there. This is your way out." And I said, "That's it. I came down here for you to tell me this. You couldn't, like, tell me up there." I have to come down here. And he said that he is like 1200 years old, that he could not go into the surface yet. But there's others like him around the world that will hit the surface. And I'm like, okay, "I feel I feel special." But I was still hungry. I was still mad. And my cousin was just calm. He was just like, nothing happened.

**Dr Salla:** Okay. So that kind of like, does make some sense that you were put in that box for nearly 24 hours because your vibration needed to be cleansed so that when this elder from that inner earth civilization met you was, what, 1200 years old, that the that your vibration wasn't going to be too jarring for him, that it wouldn't be too disturbing because guess that he would need to be protected to a certain extent from people from the surface who's vibration was very strong and maybe jarring or disturbing in some way.

**JP:** Yes, but he pissed me more off putting me in this box. He knew I was pissed off by the way, by the sarcastic way I was talking to him and all that. And my family member, Alex, he was like, "Have you talked to these people before?" I'm like, "Yes, I have talked to different people of different races before and from different planets as well." And he was like shocked

that I talked to a different type of people before. And the Nordic. He said, "I'm going to walk you back." And then he started walking us back. But he looks like really young. I don't know if he was, why would he [not] be telling the truth about his age? I don't know. But he really looked like, really still young. You know that. And I remember him giving me this crystal, and I hold it in my hands. And when you squeeze this crystal, you can see. You can see the future. So it vibrates your whole body and you can feel the future. You know that. And I did not see the moon. I did not see. I saw the sky and I saw mountains. I did not see buildings in the distance. I saw, futuristic cities, flying, building like structures like flying around. It was weird. And then I just gave it to my cousin and he, he has it. And the Nordics said, Remember what I told you? We're going to be visiting the bases and all that. And that's when I, it was weird. It was weird because during that same time there was that incident with that Marine base getting visited with a type of big UFO, unidentified flying object flying over it.

**Dr Salla:** So this vision you had that that crystal device when you squeezed it gave you a vision and I'm assuming a vision of the earth, but one where you saw futuristic cities, the environment was cleaned up, very pristine, very clean, but no. Moon And that's interesting because the moon and I've come across many sources that say that the moon actually is an artificial body and it's a control mechanism and that if the moon was left us, that if we got the moon to leave its orbit, that actually that control that it exercises would be gone and our planetary vibration would be able to rise more quickly..

**JP:** Yes. So that was quite interesting. I don't know how far in the future that was, but I felt after he kept talking to us, I felt a lot of peace with his Nordic. There were a lot of Nordics behind him. I remember them like just behind him, like watching him. And so, yes, we went to this mission just to receive that message, and that really, really pissed me off in a way. I could have gotten that message here at home or but I guess, like you said, maybe I needed to be in a vibrational with the fasting and all that vibrational just to see him that's understandable now that you said that, because they're a different vibration.

**Dr Salla:** Right. So this this Nordic being that you saw, I mean, we're not talking Nordic in the sense of an extraterrestrial. We're talking Nordic in the sense of someone that's human but looks Nordic, but is part of an inner earth civilization that is very, very ancient. And now they or maybe they are working with Nordic ETs and their ships are going to be revealed much more frequently now.



**JP:** Yes. I think they've been here for a long time on earth but the ETs, they come and go, they go and come and come and go and they're scattered all over the world, inside the world, inside Earth and outside. I'm flying these ships and all that and there's a lot more different ETs flying around. And don't forget about the drones coming out from the arks as well. That's quite interesting.

So we went back on an elevator. We went back up all the way up. Me and my family member and the other soldiers that came with us, they were nowhere to be found. So the TR3B picked us up again. We got into the TR3B. We went out of the atmosphere of Earth. We went around Earth like twice. Then we went to the location of where the Navy ship was. We got out quickly, we got into the helicopter and quickly took us back to the location, drove us back to the where I was parked.

And then I, it's funny because I text my family member this morning and I said, "hey, that was freaking cool." And he's like, "What are you talking about?" And like he doesn't know about it, like if nothing happened to him. So that was quite weird. Maybe he didn't want to be part of disclosing or anything like that, or he's being watched. But I tried to text him. I tried to call him. And every time I talk about the situation, he says that I'm crazy and that he doesn't know what I'm talking about.

**Dr Salla:** That's very interesting. But this family member, he arranged this mission for you. I mean, that was done under his authority. So that is very interesting. I mean, yes, he could be just kind of like maintaining secrecy or maybe his memories were wiped. Or after each mission, his memory is wiped or something. It's very strange.

**JP:** That is. That is, we grew up in the same place. We're close family members. But I never would have thought that he was part of this as well.

**Dr Salla:** That is interesting.

**JP:** He's like a year older than me. A year and a half older than me. 2 in 1. 2 in 1. It's quite interesting.

**Dr Salla:** It is. That is fascinating. Well, I know we're going to be releasing this around the same time as my book about your life, about when you first

contacted me in 2008 is coming out. So it'll come out on June 5th, which is when this interview will be released. And so that's where I present all of the missions or many of the missions that you've told me about since 2008. So it's been 15 years now that you've been telling me about these missions and you've given me a lot of photos, you've given me some videos and yes, I've recorded it and kept notes of it all. So now it's all in a book form. So people that want to learn more about JP's past, when we first began communicating, what happened, have a look at some of the documentation going all the way back to 2008. That's all inside this new book that I've released, which is about JP's life that's called *US Army Insider Missions*.

**JP:** It's quite interesting you're doing that for me and for everybody that wants to know about what's really happening. That's really, really nice of you. I really appreciate you, your job, and I really appreciate what you're doing for this community also. And it's funny that you say that because somebody approached me. Somebody called me and says, "If you wanted to do like a movie about this." I'm like, "I don't know about that", like somebody called me and asked me if they wanted to do a movie about the story and all that. I said, "You have to talk to Doc. He is what it is. But that's quite interesting. A lot of people are going to know, about my life story. And I've been telling you for the past 15 years and it has a lot of connections with now that we're finding out that there's connections in every part of how this was happening. Quite interesting.

**Dr Salla:** Well, it's been quite a journey, your transition from a civilian where you were having these experiences and then your decision to join the army so that you could learn more, be exposed to more and to and to reveal more. So you've got an incredible, mission or life purpose that you are fulfilling in revealing the truth about the extraterrestrial presence, about secret space programs. And you are very pivotal, I think, to the full disclosure that is coming to our planet. So I want to thank you JP on behalf of my audience for everything you do and your courage. And this does come with risks. And you know what? I want to talk about what's happened to you, but definitely it's not an easy thing. And so, again, just want to applaud your courage and dedication to getting the truth out there to the rest of humanity.

**JP:** Yes, it's hard. It's hard doc. A lot of people go through this in the past and in the present. I have to stay inside my house 24 / 7 because there's cars following me all over the place. People threatening me. It's quite tough. You don't know who's who, but I thank God everything is, I'm getting permission

It's not like I'm not protected. I'm protected by a lot of people. So as long as I get the green light to talk to you, I feel safe. The moment they say, I can't talk to you no more, that's when I guess I can't. But so far, I'm getting the green light, not the red light. And certain things that I can't talk to you about. Still, there's other things that have been happening to me that I can't. I don't have the red [green] light to tell you about and it's involving people that a lot of people know, certain celebrities, not celebrities, but everybody's playing a role on certain things that is really hard to talk about. I don't have the green light yet to talk about that. And also this passage from different countries as well. Brazil has a major story as well about this. There's a lot of stories in Brazil that don't have the green light yet to talk about.

And I can't wait. When they said, okay, you can talk about this. This is coming out, boom, boom, boom. All right. You can talk about this. And that's going to be quite interesting when that happens. And now with this development, with my family member being part of this we do carry the same blood from one part of our family member. So there's something there. And then my father had experience in Puerto Rico as well. I remember me telling you about this. He saw a big ball of fire coming out from a lake from Puerto Rico when he was younger. And he followed this ball of fire and the ball of fire disappeared in the lake of Puerto Rico. And that experience changed his life totally. And he's working for the government. I can't tell what agency is working for or who he's working for. But yes when people have history of things happening to them, it keeps following your generations and yes, it's, it's tough, but we have to get it out there and share the love and share the positive energy and the information that will help humanity move forward with the truth. And I really appreciate you for what you're doing. You're playing a big role as well. And I appreciate you.

**Dr Salla:** Well, thank you, JP.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to, Like, Share and Subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-selling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla, Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

JP Update - US Military working with Nordic ETs in Time Travel research on Space Arks

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ra6GpjHLjS0> Jul 6, 2023 44m



On June 23, 2023, JP, who currently serves with the US Army, was taken to an undisclosed location with five military personnel from different nations who were all multilingual. They met at the location with Nordic-looking extraterrestrials who worked with scientists to develop time travel technology. In the main room where the multinational team went, there were four time travel devices shaped like hemisphere tunnels with event horizons that would transport one

to 2090, 2050, 1940, or 1550. JP said that the multinational team was interviewed about whether they would volunteer to travel to any of the time periods to conduct research on space arks. They were told that they would spend up to 10 years at the location and then be returned shortly after their departure, thereby not unduly disrupting their everyday family life.

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the Uncensored Truth regarding the Human Extraterrestrial, Global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Welcome to politics today.

**JP:** How you doing, doc? It's a pleasure to be here to share this beautiful message to humanity and to bring out this information. I got the green light, so I'm going to go on and give you the information.

**Dr. Salla:** Perfect. So you just want to explain to people what you mean when you say you got the green light.

**JP:** When I get the green light, it's because the higher ups they told me to talk about it, about the situation. When they say red light, I have to wait a certain time until things happen, until I give you the information.

**Dr. Salla:** Right. So you've been sitting on this information for a little while waiting for the green light.

**JP:** It happened Friday. Okay. So Friday night, then

Saturday morning, around like 11. I came back home.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Okay. All right. Well, just a couple of days, then. But I'm glad you got the go ahead. So, yes, tell us tell us about your mission and interview.

**JP:** Okay. It was a total of five different soldiers from different branches. We had Navy, Air Force. Army. We took a white bus. We were in civilian clothes, so we had sneakers, We had jeans, we had regular clothes. They took us to another location. We went to another state. We flew over there. It's a state in the United States of America. I can't give you the right location because security reasons and because of how advanced this technology is and for security, we can't say the location in this interview, but maybe in the future some other whistleblower or somebody else will give you the location or we'll probably talk about this situation.

**Dr. Salla:** So you were taken to some location. And what happened with the five other personnel?

**JP:** Well, they were with me. Everybody spoke a type of different language. We had French speakers. We had Brazilian, Portuguese. We had Spanish. We also had South Korean type of dialect language. The person that talks South Korean. He also talked to a Russian and Ukrainian and that language. So we all spoke for each person spoke like 2 or 3 languages. Me, myself. I speak three languages, as you know. I speak Portuguese,

Spanish and Portuguese. Yes, English and English times three. And it's quite fun to know a lot of languages because you can go to different places and have and talk to different people. Because when you talk with different languages that are different, you can resonate in other languages, the story and all that. So it's quite interesting. So we went to this place and it was a big it was a big room. And the room was metallic. And we went in and we saw Nordic ETs. When I say all Nordic people. I'm talking about they're really pale. They got white hair, blue eyes, blue eyes, and they're pale like your shirt you have on like you, your shirt. Like that particular color of their skin is like really white. And these people actually believe it or not, they live among us.

**JP:** They sometimes wear like a makeup or paint their hair a different color, put contacts and they go and work on government facilities or they become a civilian. They become a person in the United States and different parts of the country and also in different countries as well. And they're all connected to each other. So they communicate with each other. It's like a nation integrated into different nations. So it's quite interesting how they live and how they still live happy and in harmony together and they're living in different nations. So it's quite interesting how they do that and they work on doing that. So, there are people there. They didn't have no makeup or no hair, paintings or nothing like that, but they were wearing also civilian clothes. So that I found that quite interesting. They were just wearing regular civilian clothes just like us. They had civilian clothes and

they had white sneakers and they had like a white scientists kind of like rope with their ID tags and Nordic their role as white as they were wearing the shirt and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** Were they abnormally tall? Were they thin? Were they bulky?

**JP:** They're like six five, six three around there. Some were more like our height, but you could tell that they were Nordics. They come in different heights, just like us human beings. But most of the Nordics are really tall. They range up to six, six. They look like basketball players. But most of them are tall. But they have people our sizes as well, six two, six three and they're really muscular. Their body is more toned. They have less fat on them, I guess because of their diet or what they eat, they have less fat in their body, but they're more muscular than us.

We were in this room and they were there and we saw something really, really, really, really interesting. I think a lot of people are going to be interested and hearing this, we saw four different rooms, right? And there were metallic and color and these rooms were oval-shaped and you could see in them, you could see in these rooms. We saw a total of four rooms and we entered into this big hallway where you see these four rooms. And then on top of these rooms, you can see the dates. It had different dates. So I asked one of the humans, he worked in the Air Force and there's people also like that, civilians



human people working there. We saw another eat a different type of eat and he it looked really weird, but we knew it was an entity. It was on a type of chair that moved. And he was encased in case it was like a he looked like a type of slime or something like that. But he was encased and he moved around with this type of it's not like a wheelchair, but it had like a it was like a ball under it. It was a ball. And the ball moved similar to that Star Wars robot that moved like the ball, that technology.

**JP:** But it was metal. It was metal and. A you can still see like a type of skin, but it was like scaly and you could tell that he was more not slimy, but I don't know how to. It was a different entity and he used that type of wheelchair to move around and to press whatever. And yes, it was different. I never seen that kind of extraterrestrial before.

**Dr. Salla:** Like he was in some kind of environmental suit or something aquatic.

**JP:** He was aquatic, by the way. He was looking. So that machine pressurized what his planet feels I guess it was quite interesting. He was moving the out of the machine. You could see like little arms coming out and the way he was maneuvering and it was like he's been using it for years. So it was really, really precise the way he was using the machine. So I think he's been here living or working there for a long time. So the way he was moving around, it was like he knew what he was doing. There

was another room that had another one working another side and you could see him rolling back, rolling forward, rolling back. And they got to each other and they communicated. I don't know how. Maybe by a electro-telepathy. And they communicated and they went back, I guess, exchanging information on rooms and rooms and all that. And then you had the Nordics and you had humanoids. We had a humanoid that looked like Indian type, but Oriental looking. And the skin was like a orangey type. Also we saw I saw that humanoid. So he look Indian, but Oriental with an orange skin and a greenish eye. And the eyelashes on the on the side were like, more eyelashes than human beings.

But it looked human, too, that if they put makeup on and put contacts or something and live on top of where we live, they look just like human beings. They'll pass like Oriental South, like the islands of like Guam. That type looking Oriental. But yes, they, I guess they cut their eyelashes to make it, but their eyelashes, they grow really long to the sides and their eyebrows. They grow really long. More to the sides. It's different humanoids that come from different parts of different star systems that they work with us as well.

So these four rooms, they had dates on them. Right? And we had the year 2090 in one room. We had the year 2050 in one room, we had the year 1940 in one room and then we had the 1560s. The 1500 one was going back to like 1550s and 1560s. It was going back and forth. So I guess there they were trying to get to that, I guess, time. And

you could see in, you could see in these rooms and you can see what it looked like a picture, but it was it looked really real. We were excited, but like, nervous because of what we were seeing, because we know you hear about the 20 and back and all that, but you don't really see how they do it or where they go. I was asking questions about time travel to these sites and I was asking, hey, so this is where you go back in time and all that. He says, yes this is where we do it. Time, I'm not a good fan of time traveling.

And he was telling me, I said, "Hey, but can you manipulate? Like if you go there, can you change something if you go to that time?" He says, "no, you can go in there like nothing happened and you can't change the outcome of nothing because it already happened. I was like, "What do you mean already happened?" And then he said, "No, If you go back in time and you go there, that means you went there already. So it already happened. So it doesn't affect nothing."

I'm like. Oh, okay. "So if you go if you guys go back in time to these different or to the future, to these different things, it's not going to affect the timeline." He's like, "No, because it already happened." So I'm like, I was like, confused in a way. Well, it kind of makes sense because if you go there already happened or if you go in the past already happened.

So I don't know. I got I got a good sense of it. And then I said, "How can you go to the future? Or how can you go to the past was I was asked some questions about this, see if it was legit to know that. And then you see

somebody coming back. I saw somebody coming back from 2050. And he blurred into this existence, and he was wearing just different clothes. And they take them really fast to another room. They cleanse him, they take his clothes off, they give him different clothes. And he was walking towards the 1550. room.

I'm like, "Holy shit, What the hell is this? Everybody's like, What the hell? What the heck is this? Holy crap. This is crazy. So everybody was, like, just nervous and excited at the same time that we have this. But I was asking, "Well, what are we doing here?"

So "We're just looking. That's it. This is just to investigate certain things and to see how in the future which people end up to where."

They have this in other countries, too. I can't tell you the exact countries, but there's three other countries that have this type of technology, but they use it different ways.

Yes. I was asking. "Okay, so if you enter into a time, right? And time travel is not invented yet. So how can you go back to that particular time or forward in time?" The scientist was telling me this, he said. "Wait, you mean time was not invented for humans? Now there's ETS that have invented time travel maybe a hundreds of thousands of years ago. You have to understand that. So it's not just human beings. See, human beings got a concept of time travel. See you guys. We have learned the time travel of sound, of capturing light and all that."

And I thought of it, it kind of makes sense. People that are going to hear this interview are hearing a voice of the

past and a voice that we already spoke and they're going to see an image that was from the past. And if you think about it, it's a type of time travel, but a different type. And we already see it as a norm. And we see it as capturing light and capturing sound? But if you get into it, it's a type of time travel.

“You're capturing the past and you're rehearsing the past and you're reseeing the past.” So he put it like that. He said “there's ET species that have invented time travel before us and they have shared their time. And we capture the time on earth before even hundreds of thousands of years we can go back.”

I'm like, “wow, that makes sense.” So only humanity, I think, probably invented time travel. I don't know, like probably 1940s or maybe early 1900s. I'm not sure where. You probably know more than me about that. But they took us to this room and they showed us that. And they asked us questions about how do you felt when you went to the ark? The Ark has this type of technology and it has a portal that can make it to other arks, and that's a type of time traveling technology. And it's ancient as well. It goes thousands and thousands of years ago.

And I'm like, “Wow, this is insane. If we if we're working with this and all that, I just hope it doesn't fall in the wrong hands.” I was telling that to the guys.

I said, “Hey, this is crazy because, yes, man, I'm not going to do that shit.” The other guys are like, ”We're not going to do that shit. Hell no, we're good.”

I asked, “Hey, I will. I will totally give my time. And

how does time work over there?” So they're saying like, “if you pass ten years into one of these times” and they're saying that “the years they fluctuate every couple of months, they use different years” and all that, so you can fluctuate different time frames and all that.

So like ten years will be like 9 or 8 hours depending on what month you go in and what month you come back in between those years and all that. So it could be like nine hours for ten years or two years for one hour. So they measure it like that. And it was quite interesting how time flies in that over there.

They keep the location so they know, like say we go to the 1940s or the 2050s. They know the exact location where you're going to end up and they know the future of that location. So they know that that location is going to be there when you come back. So they look at disasters. They look at storms, they look at earthquakes. They look at different things that happen in that time frame where that location is safe in those years for it not to be disturbed. And they use a type of cloaking technology, probably like in the woods somewhere like a national forest where you can come out and come in. And it's quite interesting when I saw this. So they were asking questions about how I felt in the ark, and I said, “Yes, I felt good. I activate here and there and the scientist, he was like, “So you think if we take you to the future or to the past, you can still activate these arks because they're newer in the past and they're older in the future?”

And I was like, “this is way above my pay grade. I don't know if I'm going to do this or not.” So I felt peace like if

they gave me the opportunity, I'll do it, but it's quite a scary thing if you get stuck back there because there is a possibility that it closes and it's not safe no more. And it could take probably like 80 years for them to open that same timeframe back. But over here, it's like probably like 2 or 3 days. But for me, it would be like, what, a long time? Like 30 or 40 years a lot of shit can happen in that time frame, so. That's the scary part about it and there's a lot of people that have been in these type of mission and they don't come back. They die of old age in that time frame, but they can't say nothing about it. They can't talk about it and they sign a waiver about it. They make you sign before you go into these missions and you can't talk about it and I know it probably sounds far-fetched, but now with all these people coming out, all these whistleblowers with technology of UAPs, UFOs and all that. These UFOs carry this type of technology of manipulating gravity, manipulating space and time. And I think people should know that. Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** So what happened in your case? You were offered the opportunity to go to another time to interact with one of the arks. And so you said it sounds like you said “no”. So what happened then?

**JP:** I told them, like, if you guys give me the opportunity and give me like your word, I can come back, not stay over there. I'll do it. And I have to go with the guys I know. We're going to go in this together. You say no. Sometimes it is only the farthest [biggest?] group that

you can take is three people, yes.

“And you guys can't take nothing with you. You guys just try to make contact. You guys come back to location and keep us updated every other day in your time over there. You guys are going to come back older and you're going to see over here is going to only pass ten hours. But over there it's going to be like maybe nine years or eight years, you know? So it's up to you guys. A lot can happen in 8 or 9 years, There's no medicine. You can't take nothing with you.”

**Dr. Salla:** So were they offering to take you to what, to 2050? Was that was that the time period that they were offering to take you or did they tell you what time period they were going to take you?

**JP:** That time period, those are the time periods we saw in these rooms.

**Dr. Salla:** And you said there were five other people with you. So were you all given that opportunity? Did some say yes and others no.

**JP:** There was another guy like he's like, “let's get the hell out of here. We're not doing this shit.” There was another guy that was really, really interested. I guess when you lose a loved one, right, and you have this opportunity coming to you, right? You'll take it in a heartbeat.

“Yes, I want to see my family member again. Yes, I want



to see my dad again or my mom. They died in an accident. I would love to see them and spend time with them before whatever happened to them happens or try to stop it.”

You have that mentality. You got another mentality saying, “No, this is not for me. This is crazy. You got to be full of it. You guys going to leave us over there and that's it?”

I thought maybe this is a way they probably get rid of people sometimes. That crossed my mind, take you to a different time and just. “Hey, have fun.”

But I saw the person come back, so he came back for a five year mission. And he was out only for four, three hours. So that was quite interesting. And he came back with a lot of information, books and books, he had a backpack with books and all that.

**Dr. Salla:** So this is one of the one of the people from that group of six that you traveled with.

**JP:** That's a different person. I saw a different soldier that came back from that time frame. 2050.

**Dr. Salla:** I see.

**JP:** So that was quite interesting seeing that. It's like you see, you see the you see the place, but then you see him blurring into existence in our time frame and you just see

him blur in, He just blurs in. It's a, it uses like a vibration, I don't know, sound vibration, electro or kind of technology. This is crazy technology.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. You said that there were Nordics that had that time travel technology. So if you went back to the 1550s, for example, then the Nordics that were living at that time, you would approach them and say, Hey, I'm from the future. Yes, I'm here to do a mission.

**JP:** I'm sure they have their codes and how to approach and all that. I think once they give you the mission, they give you everything you need to know and who to communicate with in that time frame just to be safe. I'm sure they give you all that information. They just didn't give us the information because we didn't agree or we didn't, they're still interviewing us. It's a process, I guess, of how to receive this type of mission because it's a commitment. You're going to be there for a long time. Yes, it's a commitment. So this brought me like with the technology that we have over here about them knowing everything, that knowing everything, When they put you in that room, remember I told you that story that they put you in that room and they see everything that's happening with your life and who you interacted with or who's going to interact with you. So we do have crazy technology, doc, that people are going to be really excited, but it's just too, too, too advanced for, I guess they're trying to advance humanity to understand this technology really fast, but it's going to be really hard to integrate this type of technology to people nowadays

because the mindset is the black hats, they're integrating this type of mindset that it is so crapped up, you know. It's hard man, knowing that we have all this and we can't do nothing or share about it, you know? It's crazy.

**Dr. Salla:** Right. Okay. So did you see all four rooms, or did they just tell you about them?

**JP:** No, no. We saw all the four rooms are in the same room. You can see all four rooms. Yes. the 1550s, you can see it's lush, it's green. You can see hills as far as you can and it's more lush. I think it's the same location in different time. So that's quite interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So when you're saying these four rooms they these four rooms are actually like you walk into that room and you're in the 1550s in, in some location, like in the future or in the past that corresponds to that precise physical location where you were at that time on Friday? Yes. Okay. So that would have been June 23rd. So on June 23rd, you're in this location. If you go into any of those rooms, you would be at that same location but at another time frame. So in one case, it would be just like green and pastures and all of that. Okay. And so when you say you saw each of the four, but you didn't go into them, right?

**JP:** No, no. You can see, though. You can see. You can see.

**Dr. Salla:** See it through what? Like through a door or how do you see it open?

**JP:** It's open. It's like a garage door. It's like they're really open. You could see in it, but you can't see... when they're coming in and they blur into existence. You can't see them in the other side because time is running different. Time is faster over there, so you can't really see when anything moves or grows. It's like blurred. But you see the location. It blurs in and out like you can see the location. And it's protected by something that is like a not frame, but it's like a metal frame, but oval shaped and it has like a laser that protects it like a type of laser. You can see the fluctuation of the laser. When the other side hits it, you can see the laser. It looks like water, but not water. It's not water. You can see the time from the other side touching the laser. And you can see the you can see the laser.

So then when the guy came out, it was a loud noise. [Alarm noise imitation] And then everybody went to that room and took him out. And how do you feel? You had a doctor checking his heart. You had somebody else taking his shirt out, put it, putting him into the other room. Another guy bringing different clothes. It was like a pit stop. Like everybody knew what they were doing. Everybody had their role of what happens when they come back out.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so all four of these kind of like different areas, like you said, that was like almost like entering

into an open garage. And you mentioned something blurry so I guess we could call that the *event horizon* between the present time and that era that you would step through. Okay. So all of this was all in one big room, but you had like four different areas where you had these event horizons.

And then you got these rooms, they look like, let me see if I can, They look like this (makes oval shape?) but the size of a of a garage door. They look like that.

**Dr. Salla:** Kind of like an oval shaped carport. You're just making a shape that looks like an like an oval shaped carport.



**JP:** And it's fluctuation right here. You can see the laser. You can see in there.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So it looks it sounds like it's very similar to that show in the 1960s called the *Time Tunnel*. I don't know if you ever saw that, but they had a, like a circular type tunnel where you'd walk in and you go through that and you go into another time.

**JP:** It hugs the floor like it's like that oval shape half and it hugs the floor in the bottom, like smooth, like a really nice. And then the other one is like right next to it and

then the other one is right next to it. And you're just standing right here looking in here like, Man, what the hell? You're looking at all of them. And then everybody's like, walking around working and checking the...the dates are right here. On each one of them.

**Dr. Salla:** So, okay, so just to kind of like people are listening to this just to describe what you said. So it sounds kind of like a series of hemisphere carports. Just one by each other with the sign on top saying 1550s, 1940s.

**JP:** I know this sounds crazy for a lot of people. This guy's trouble is we have this and he got the green light to talk about it, but not the location.

**Dr. Salla:** So each of these kind of like garage or carports that that are like that have that hemisphere shape like a tube. Each one has an event horizon. So what's the technology that's creating it? Is there a machine in there that's creating all of this?

**JP:** I did not see any machine. I saw this like connected to the floor. And I guess the whole floor is the freaking machine because it's you can feel the vibration on the floor. You can feel a vibrating like you're like this the whole time. And you're hearing like a hum, like everything is humming.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. So you had that experience. You were given that option of going. And it sounds like most of the six of you, you declined that offer. So what happened then?

**JP:** They talked to us for a little bit. They made us sign some papers not to not talk about the location of where it is. So we signed the papers and we're not going to give the location, I guess for security reasons. This won't harm nobody. If somebody grabs it, I don't know what would they use it for? Because the guy told me once you travel. Back or forward in time. You already did it before, so it's not going to affect the time frame. So if you meet anybody over there, it's because. They don't know if you're from the past or for the future, regardless, because you're there for a certain mission and you're coming back for a certain mission. Like I said, they I guess they'll connect you with somebody from that time frame that is been there for a while already.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so you connect with someone at the other end and that that would be your way of getting back once you've done your mission.

**JP:** It was quite interesting to see the that place. It was really, really, really interesting to see on the side. I remember seeing couches on the side and people sitting down. Regular couches on the other side.

I saw where the 2090 was, you saw a different type of couch. It was like you sat on it and it just hugs you. You sit in it and it just hugs you. It's weird. It was kind of



cool. We saw the different outfits also that they had. They had different, not costumes, but they had different closets with different shoes, like guess what people wear in that time frame. So when you go in, you have to change and you have to go ask when that time frame, the clothes that that time frame required and all that. So that was quite interesting also to see.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. You mentioned that the primary goal for those opportunities to go into these different time zones was to like find the arks. So it sounds like that people within the covert programs are wanting to get as much information as they can about the different arks. So I guess each of each of you I mean, you said there were five others plus you. So each of you kind of had experience with experiences with arks before.

**JP:** Yes. I know two of these guys that were with me. The other two I didn't know.

**Dr. Salla:** You see. All right. So they're trying to get people to sign up to go into the past or future to learn more about the arks, both in the past and future.

**JP:** They went to the 1550s, but they're saying that the ark is even old looking old right there. It probably goes even way, way more back. I don't know how back they can go, but they think they can go a couple hundred thousand years back. But they're really protective of how back they go because they don't know how it looks. They

don't know what to expect. Well, what species of animals are alive, what kind of fungi, what kind of diseases they have in this time frame that we're that they're working on, they know. I guess there's certain races that came back from the future so they know what to expect. The Nordics, they know what to expect in that timeframe. The other ETs came from 2050. They know what to expect from that time frame. We know what to expect from like 1940s, 1500s. As human beings we know what plagues, we know what diseases were in those particular time. So when they try maybe to go even farther than that, we don't know. So we don't know what to expect because once you go, you're there for a long time. So you don't know what disease is or what if your body is even capable to breathe? So that's why they're really careful for that. Or they'll probably send a hard to say this, but probably a dog with a leash. A long metal leash. And keep them there for one hour. Then bring them back just to see and study the animal. Or maybe a horse. They send them. Send them back.

Or they'll send capsules or types of vehicles over there first. It's big enough for a type of tank or something that, that holds pressure to go into and then come back out and I guess they have to do the investigation first. They don't know if they're falling into water, going into water. Things change with time. Time changes things.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So what happened at the end of the mission and the end of the interview? Was it just you want to tell us?

**JP:** Yes. They took us to another room. We saw different kind of plants there that were different type of trees that they had in pots that I don't think they were part of Earth. They grew different. There was one that had like a leather texture on it. And it had thick green leaves, like the leaves are really thick. We saw that. I guess it's food maybe for probably what the Nordics or other ET races eat. They have their own area of cafeteria. We went in there, we ate. They have their location, they have their other location. They have different kind of like buffet kind of food. Well, after that, we went out and we took an elevator and we went back to the surface and then we just left. We came back and they just they're really careful about not giving the location. So I'm going to respect that.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, great. So any final words you want to share about these arks? People are probably very interested to know if there's been any developments. I mean, have you heard anything about the arks kind of appearing soon or are they still in the process of activation? What's going on?

**JP:** There's a mission, I can tell you that that happened. I'm just getting the green light to tell you about this mission. We went back into the Atlantic ark and something interesting happened, so we just waiting. We're just waiting to tell you before something else happens that has to happen, I guess, before I tell you

about this mission.

**Dr. Salla:** All right, great. So we can look forward to another update soon once you get the green light to tell us about your mission to your I guess that would be your fourth.

**JP:** I'm sorry about this red light, green light thing but I just have to respect it. They're already giving me the opportunity to talk about all this, so I want to really respect that. I love the country I serve. For me, it's the best country in the world and I just want to respect that and tell you what I can tell you. I know a lot of people are going to give probably crap because of that, but I have to respect that because it is what it is.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, well, I'm sure on behalf of a lot of the listeners to this interview, I'm sure people want to thank you for your service.

**JP:** I'm happy with all these whistle blowers that are coming out. We talked about this time and time again that they're going to come out and they're going to talk. And that's what's happening. And I'm really appreciative for all these whistle blowers that have the heart to come out. I'm really happy for them. I know most of them hear your interview other people and us talking and they're working with Greer and but I'm really happy for them that they came out and there's going to be more. There's going to be more whistle blowers coming out and more

experiences that people are going to have and more videos that people are going to interact with these entities and beings and all that because they want to make yourself known to people. And it's going to happen. And like I said before, share a lot of love, have positive energy about everything. I don't know. A lot of negative energies is going around and we just have to think about what's at the end of the rainbow and grab all that gold and share that gold with everybody, with knowledge of knowledge. Just be positive and be happy with each other. Don't do people wrong because it's going to bite you in your butt if you do negative things to other people. That's how I see it. And I just want to encourage everybody to think positive and to share love. That's why I always preach share love and keep to your faith.

**Dr. Salla:** Wonderful. Well, thank you. Wise words to finish on. So thank you again, JP.

**JP:** No problem, doc. Thank you for the opportunity. And let's go. Let's do this.

**Announcer:** You've been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like, share, and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of best-selling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com)

## JP Update - 4th Mission to Atlantic Space Ark

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sdZBPasIwQ0> 35m Jul 20, 2023



In his 4th mission to the Atlantic Space Ark submerged in the Bermuda Triangle region, JP describes how he and a team of covert operatives were tasked to find and bring back an important crystal jewel from the Ark. When JP's team found the crystal which looked like a purplish black jewel with white stripes, he and other members felt very emotional and began crying. JP claims the crystal is connected to the emotional matrix of the ark and the frequency grid of Earth. JP felt it was wrong to take the crystal/jewel from the ark but complied with the mission objective, which was to extract the crystal and use it to activate other arks and sacred sites around the Earth. When they carried the crystal jewel out of the ark, he said that the ark itself, including fish, acted in a reverential way.

**Announcer:** You're listening to ExopoliticsToday with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the Uncensored Truth regarding the human extraterrestrial, global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here's Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** I'm very happy to have JP back on ExopoliticsToday and he is going to be talking about a fourth mission to the Atlantic Space, Ark. For those that may be new to the information JP is currently is currently serving with the US Army, We can't give any more information about where he is serving, the specific state, but he is active and he has had three previous missions to the Atlantic space ark and he has described what has occurred there. So now he has recently had a fourth mission. So welcome back to Exopolitics Today.

**JP:** How you doing doc? It's a pleasure to be here to share this beautiful information.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, this is really exciting. I know people want to know exactly what is going on with the space arks and that you've now returned for a fourth time there. So tell us what happened.

**JP:** We left from where we're at. There were a total of six of us, a mixture of military personnel of different ranks. We went to the ark location and we were all in civilian attire and we had different type of GPS watch that they give us. This watch, I think measured our heartbeat, measured the way we felt, I think like emotion or something that gives feeds back information to the top part of the location that we were going down to. So, yes, we grabbed a helicopter. We landed on the donut shape ship in charge of this particular ark in the Atlantic and we landed in civilian attire. There were a lot of military personnel walking up and down and working on top of the ship. It's really hot once you step on this ship, but that's normal. We got a brief on what we're going to be doing. The briefing talked about going down to the ark and where we're going to get a piece of the ark and bring that piece up, because they were going to do an investigation on the properties of the Ark.

So we got into the elevator and we were going down. When we were going down, the elevator stopped. And we were stuck there for like an hour, an hour and a half. We were calm. Everything was calm. We know that we have to be in a state of mind, a meditative state of mind, because we're entering like a different not realm, but a different energy. So we're already

trained to enter, like in a different state of mind when you enter these arks maybe the same way an archaeologist, when they enter a place for the first time, like a pyramid or something you have that state of mind that you're there to learn and you're there to get information. So the location of this this type of rock or this type of this type of thing that's connected to the ark was on the back part. The south side left part of the ark. Oh, it takes you maybe 40 minutes by going through the chambers to go to that particular part. People haven't gone to that particular part of the ark yet so we didn't know what to expect.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you say anything about the chambers that you walked through to get to that end of the ark? You said it was at one part of the ark, this location where you had to go to gather material. So you walked through chambers. What did you see in the chambers?

**JP:** You see different statues, you see different writings of past civilizations that have been through the ark. You see different types of doors. They open by different sound frequencies that we have. There's a guy that he specialized in sound frequency. And some of us have a certain type of DNA that activates certain parts of the ark. And that is quite interesting that when you go through these arks they light up and these doors, they just move up or move to the side and you keep going through the through these chambers.

**Dr. Salla:** So if someone were to go on one of these arks, it would be like the interior of a submarine. You got different compartments and there's doorways between the different compartments and either there's a sound machine or frequency machine that gets the doors to open or someone has the right DNA and the door opens. So this is so you have to you have to do it that way. That's the only way to get through the different sections of the arks that are filled, as you said, with remnants of ancient peoples that were there for a period of time.

**JP:** Yes, and while we're going through these arks you have got to be in the meditative state of mind. You can't be overwhelmed of what you say. The reason we have the watch is measuring our heart rate and measuring the feeling that we're feeling. So the ark feels you is a different type of time when you enter to these arks. Time is not the same. Time is a construct of human beings. In some parts of the arks the writings say time does not exist. Time is .... everything is connected, like Earth follows time by the rotation of the moon that goes around the earth and all that. So time is different in



different places. Like, for example, on Mars there's 687 days that it takes Mars to go around our sun. So that makes it 56 days, worth of days for a month, like if it was Earth. So time is different everywhere you go.

In space, astronauts follow a 24 hour time frame based on the location of NASA, not the location of space. So when you're in space, also time is different in space. So time does not exist on these arks. And I assume and I know that time does not exist also on these UFOs, UAPs, that you see flying around, time is not the same. That's why when we see these UFOs making these sharp turns and the fast mode that they go on, we can't explain why they do that because time is different for them. And what we perceive what time is totally crazy, when you wrap your head around it.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you say anything about the meditative mindset that you have to develop for going into the Ark or accessing any kind of time technology or advanced technology? Were you trained? Were you given instructions on what kind of meditative mind you need to be in? Is it like going into nature and just feeling calm and peaceful but connected?

**JP:** It comes natural because when you enter to the ark, you feel like a pulsing sensation. So you follow the same pulse and sensation of what you feel, what the ark feels with you, and you feel with the ark. You feel connected to the ark. So when you feel that vibration, you connect to it. You measure yourself to that vibration and you breathe different. You look at things different. Everything seems slower. Thought like in slow motion, but you're still doing what you're doing. There's a couple breathable exercises that we go through, similar to what people do in yoga.

**Dr. Salla:** When you're on the ark. You said there was a beat. Can you describe that beat or frequency? What's it like?

**JP:** It's like a hum. It's like a like a booming hum. Similar to like a what a heartbeat would sound like, but without the second part of the heartbeat boom, boom. But it's just a boom, boom. You hear everything. Everything is vibrating at the same time.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so kind of like a heartbeat, but everything is humming as well.

**JP:** Everything feels alive. The walls, they feel alive. Everything feels like if it was a big organism.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. I just wanted to play something for you. Just to see if it. If it's any in any way similar to that. This is. I just wanted to play something. Just. We'll let it play for 10 seconds. And you just tell me what you know, whether that's in any way similar. So. Okay. Starting from now.

**JP:** Yes, it's similar to that, but it's slower.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, that's interesting because what I just played was a binaural beat for gamma brainwaves at 70Hz. I've got similar things for like 60Hz and 50Hz. So that's interesting. So it sounds like the pineal gland.

**JP:** It affects your pineal gland. Yes. The concentration part of the pineal gland. Yes, I think I talked about that in certain of my missions when the Aztec Mexicans, they were entering the ark, everything was slowing down and they felt that same vibration. That's why they started singing Guantanamera, because they felt that same vibration and they felt a happiness that they knew that they were in a special place. So when you enter to these arks, you feel like you're in a special place. Overwhelming place that you feel happy, that you feel connected to. So it's really interesting. So we passed that chamber where that water stays still and stationary, and there were these beautiful fishes in there that were fluorescent. You could probably share a picture of that if you find it on this interview. We passed that chamber. It's the same fishes. We passed it and we passed through that chamber, through another type of door. And we entered to this room. And when we entered to this room, there was a stand up statue. And this statue looked Indian-like and Buddha-like. And it had a staff, was holding a staff. The statue was barefooted, it had a robe. And this statue was silver in color and gold in color. And it had a third eye and it had a third eye in the statue. And we looked at it and the eyes were made of pearls that when you look at it, it not ties you, but it sees through you. Like, I don't know, like it's a different sensation.

So it's a statue with a third eye. We went around. One of the guys that were there was there with us. He was an ex-Marine. He went to a spot and he put his hand down on this particular device of the ark. And then a piece of rock mixed in with jewels came out.

And he says, "this is the rock we need to bring up".

And I told the guy, I said, "Wait, if this is part of the ark, why we're bringing it up there".

And he says "to activate other things around the world".

And I told him, "I don't want to be part of this because whatever is in the ark, we need to leave in the ark. We can't just take the ark apart and start activating different things",

He says. He told me "in order to activate certain *parts* and certain *temples* around the world, we need to bring this tool with us".

And I'm like, "Man, I just wish we couldn't touch these things and just leave it where it is because it's part of the ark."

He says "it doesn't matter where this jewel is, it's always going to be part of the ark. The ark feels it, so it's like an extension of the ark."

So he was explaining that "this type of rock jewel that we're taking is still felt by the ark because it was connected with the ark. So it's an extension to activate different things in different arks". So this ark in the Pacific is really important because it activates other things around the world with a certain device.

So that reminded me of what the ant king gave us. You know that seed that can activate different things. And help you with health long longevity. So we took it. We put it in this metal capsule. I felt like a sense of crying.

When you handle these, like, happiness and crying. You feel like a vibration. Like sadness of what the world was feeling. So when you touch this thing, you feel like you feel like crying. Even talking about it now, you feel like crying.

And it's all the negative that is happening around the earth. I think it captures everything and I don't think it uses it as energy, but it just captures it, tries to capture any negative thing that tries to enter to the ark. Or it's around the ark. So we grabbed it. Everybody started getting sad and crying and we were holding this jewel. And a lot of people in history have tried to get this particular rock, this particular jewel. A lot of people in history tried to get this particular jewel. That's why the military around the world is trying to protect this type of jewel. So I think they decided, the higher ups, they decided to bring it up because a lot of people from different nations, not just states, are trying to go down and try to get this type of jewel out of the ark.

**Dr. Salla:** Do you know what it's made of? What kind of crystal? Was it transparent? Was it cloudy? Was it metallic looking?

**JP:** It was purple, black and strings of white, but the strings of white were fluorescent and light up. It's beautiful when you look at it. You're like, whoa. So it's like a black jewel that you can see through, like a purpleish jewel that you can see through it. But then you got white lines that are fluorescent that makes the jewel glow and look beautiful. So it looks like a big not ink, but like a diamond, but backwards and forward. And it has the lines of lights that you can see in it. It makes you feel sad and it makes you feel like happy at the same time. But it makes you feel what the earth is feeling like the sadness. So a couple of us couldn't control ourselves and we just started bawling and crying like babies handling this jewel.

**Dr. Salla:** And connected to the Earth's frequency like Gaia, like some people talk about Gaia as a spirit. So this crystal is somehow resonating with the spirit of Gaia and you can feel the planet's emotions. And wow, that's amazing.

**JP:** We took it. And we started traveling back. And when we brought this jewel through the chamber where the fishes were. The fishes stood still and started following the jewel. They stopped swimming in the ball of water and they just respected this type of jewel. And they just looked at it. And we were astonished. We felt so good, like holding this jewel, like if it was something special. So we took it to bring it back, we go to the elevator and we start going up the elevator. And when we get there, I don't know how much time it went by, but it was night. So we knew that time went different. A couple of hours have passed or something and then they told us we were down there for two days in the ark and it felt like 2 or 3 hours.

**Dr. Salla:** Was there any kind of protective technology around this jewel? Because it sounds like it's performed a very important function for the ark, connecting it somehow with the planet's spirit or energy matrix. Was there any protection mechanism?

**JP:** Well, they put it in this capsule. It's like a metal capsule, but it had like a glass, like bulletproof glass. It's quite heavy. It was interesting. It was a capsule that will say this and you put the jewel in there and it's protected. But you can still feel the energy of it. So that was interesting. When we went up there, it was night and there were other ships in the distance that were talking with each other with lights like Morse code. Talking each other with lights, talking to each other. And there were ships from different nations. I

don't know what nations were there. But there was probably 15 different ships surrounding the doughnut shaped ship that we were in. And they were just communicating back and saying, hey, what's going on? We don't know. We got other countries here. They didn't want to tell me what other countries were there. They had helicopters going left to right, communicating with each other. We had jets flying up and down. And when we handed it over, there were people that looked different. They're taller. They took it to this room, and we felt like we had to protect this jewel and see who the hell is going to receive this jewel because we didn't want nothing to happen to it. So we went into this room and there were people dressed in like, suits and they took the jewel. They put it on this gold platter, and the jewel just stood up by itself. Similar to that Earth magnetic thing that that floats like that with magnetic.

It is something like that started floating up. So these people in Hazmat, they're a little bit taller than us. I me personally, I didn't feel that they were human, possibly Nordic. I think they were Nordic. Because I saw their face. They had reddish lips, but they had white pale face. They had blue eyes, but they had hazmat suits. Ah, we did not have hazmat suits. I don't know why they had hazmat suits. I don't know. So they took us out from the room and they took us to another room with a couple of scientists asking us what we felt when we were carrying. We told them everything. Hey, we felt sad. We felt an energy. So we were just saying what was happening in the ark. And then they asked, "Do you remember anything else, how long you were there? And that's when they told us that we were there for two days and we do not remember being there more than two days. We didn't feel tired. We didn't feel nothing. And they said, "Yes, you guys were down there for two days. So what happened? We lost communication with you guys".

And it felt like we talked to them like half an hour to a half an hour. But them saying that we lost connection for two days. So in between, I don't know what happened to us. I think something special happened to us. I think some somebody from those six, they're going to come out soon to the public. So I'm excited about that.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you share when this visit to the Atlantic space ark happened? Was it like around the July 4th weekend? Was it before that after that?

**JP:** It was in June. It was like before that mission that we went to that place where the time was different. Remember I told you that there was a mission before, So it was somewhere around June, middle of June.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. That time travel mission. Let's see. Okay. So that was on June 23rd that you went on that time travel mission. So. So this happened after that, just a few days after that. Is that right?

**JP:** Before that. Remember I told you that we had a mission to the ark that was waiting for the green light to tell you. Okay.

**Speaker3:** So on June.

**JP:** I haven't gotten the green light for this mission to tell you, but I just felt like telling you because it was a beautiful experience. I'll probably get in trouble by telling you. And. they're telling me not to talk. They're really getting out to me not to talk no more.

**Dr. Salla:** So telling me that you've been pressured, you've been getting some pressure. So feel free to share anything you want about that.

**JP:** Yes, it's just when things starts getting close, when the truth starts getting revealed to everybody they want to stop it.

**Dr. Salla:** I remember you telling me about the time travel mission that you got a bit of blowback for that, releasing that information.

**JP:** Yes. Yes. They didn't want that to come out. But I got the green light to say certain stuff about it, so I did. And the studies are out there, man. All this stuff is true. This. People do more research about it. Just study the life of Tesla. What is the atomic bomb? And people will get close to what is time travel or a construct of where you were at in a certain time or in a certain location. Yes, it's. It's tough, doc talking about all this and being followed and getting threatened with your life.

**Dr. Salla:** So I just want to kind of recapitulate here that over the years in working with you, I've found that there was always a faction that was opposed to you revealing anything that was opposed to your releasing photos or videos or talking too much about this. And that's been a constant. But after you join the military, it seemed to kind of stop for a while, but now it's picking up because you're talking, again, revealing missions and this

faction that wants you to kind of like go quiet, they guess concerned over the pace. That information is now coming out.

**JP:** Yes. You know and also to people for to understand we've been talking about this for a long time for a couple of years already, and now all these whistleblowers are coming out. I'm really happy that's happening. But that's just triggering that is triggering the bad fashion people too. Well, Wow. Wow. Well, look at the news. Oh, wow, all this is happening. And now, yes, with the book out and a lot of people knowing about what's happening, I've been threatened a lot. So but I have people protecting me. I believe that. I believe a lot of people is protecting me. Protecting you. Protecting every other person that it's giving information because. Good Will Ferrell and. He will be no more. So we have to understand that and we have to share love and we have to share who we are. If people do go away just keep sharing love, keep sharing positivity. Oh, this is going to come out regardless if they want it to or not. It is the right thing to do. I know some things can't come out. And I know a lot of people are probably going to give me shit about this or crap, but there's some things that can come out yet because. It could be harmful to everybody depending on who uses what technology for what. So I understand some parts of that, but there are things that people just need to know. What you see is not what is really there. It's a construct. And when people realize that and a lot of people are opening their eyes now, Doc, and a lot of people are knowing what's really happening.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I want to thank you for your courage in continuing to put out this information. And that's even despite the kind of pressures that you've been facing. And we don't want to go too much into the details, but you are facing consequences for your actions. And so yes, I want to thank you for making the sacrifice, because it's a big thing. I mean you got a career, you've got a family and to keep talking about these things, it does put pressure and there's risk involved. So, yes, I want to thank you on behalf of everyone that's listening to this.

**JP:** I appreciate it. I know sometimes we go back and forth about what we talk about, but sometimes we have to let things out, you know? So when they were briefing us about what we felt with the dual type of helicopter but I haven't seen before, came and landed. And it had the propellers on top and then the propeller twisted up and went back and it could just jet out. So I haven't seen that vehicle before. I don't know who does it or who makes it, but I think the jewel went onto there and left. And I felt the sadness leave. So I think they're going to investigate what these jewels are.

They're going to take it to a different place to activate something else. So it's probably a type of key. We're talking about it with the guys heading back home. Hey, I think that's a type of key to activate other probably other arks. They're going to probably put it on other arks and activate it more. I think that jewel is really important and I think they're going to protect it the most they can, doc.

I felt peace with the people we gave it to. A sense of happiness. And now my prayers are with them that have the jewel. I hope they do what they need to do to activate whatever they need to activate. And I hope they'll be safe by doing it. We came back on a helicopter in civilian clothes. And after that we went home and everybody started calling each other and we started getting like flashbacks in our dreams on this lost time. My flashbacks are that I was giving back information. I felt like I was in a white hallway and there were a lot of people there. Different races of ETs there and everybody was talking to each other. But it's like little flashes here and there that we were like in a big hallway. A big white hallway with a lot of different ETs talking to each other. So I don't remember much, but that's what happened.

**Dr. Salla:** When you say you had a flashback and you remember seeing all these different ET's talking to one another, is that a flashback to something that happened in the ark or some other incident?

**JP:** Well, that missing time in the ark, those two days that we were in there, all six of us were getting flashbacks of what happened. And everybody was talking about a similar thing about being in this room or hallway, white hallway with a lot of different types of ET's talking to each other.

**Dr. Salla:** So that may have actually happened while you were on the space ark that there were eating there and something happened and your memory was removed. Its missing time, but yet you're getting flashbacks. Fascinating, okay, so any final words you want to share with the audience about this mission?

**JP:** This is love. I always say that, this is the right thing to say. Don't have negativity in your life. Be nice, be kind to people. A lot more people are going to come out, like I keep saying, with different experiences, a lot more whistleblowers are going to come out about different situations in the military, in the civilian sector. Now, politically outspoken figures are going to be coming out saying that, hey, this is true and this is happening. And we just have to be ready and share love and accept it and open our hands for this



type of disclosure because they're coming back and we just have to be ready. They're coming back.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, thank you, JP.

**JP:** No problem. Doc.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like, share and subscribe to this channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticsToday.com](http://exopoliticsToday.com).

**JP Update - Escorting a Nordic VIP on a Triangle-shaped Spacecraft**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PWi1ZH27zyo> 48m Aug 7 2023



In his latest mission update, JP explains how he was part of a team sent on an antigravity flying triangle shaped craft to a distant location, probably Asia, to meet with a Nordic extraterrestrial or Inner Earth Being, and bring him to the US. JP describes details of the spacecraft, the mission objective, how his team were commanded not to communicate with the ET/Inner Earth Being, the Nordic's demeanor during the flight, and how the Nordic was dropped off a military base in the USA for an unknown purpose.

**JP:** You have to share this information that's coming out. I know I've

probably been out. What, like sharing this type of information for 4 or 5, maybe six years?

**Dr. Salla:** 2017 is when we started releasing the photos of the triangles and rectangle craft that were flying over MacDill Air Force Base in Tampa.

**JP:** Now, people are starting to realize that what we have been saying is true. And a lot more things are going to come out. Let me let me tell you something. A lot more things are going to come out that are going to be shocking. It's not going to scare people, but it's going to change the concept. A lot of people are going to be, not confused, but like, "wait, I thought it was like this. Oh, no, but it's like this."

**Announcer:** You are listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla, your source for the uncensored truth regarding the human extraterrestrial global and political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Welcome back JP to Exopolitics Today.

**JP:** I'm glad to be here, Doctor. Thank you for the opportunity you have given me to bring this information forward for the public and for the people to understand what's going on. It's really interesting.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, your reports are always fascinating. So why don't you tell us about this new mission?

**JP:** Okay, I'll start by saying that. It was a total of five of us, a mixture of military branches. It's quite interesting. We took a truck and we were in uniform mixed in with, with different stuff that we have where we went into this big field near a big base that we're stationed at and we got there at 19:30. People that don't know military time that's like 7:30, We got there at 730, 19:30, and we, we got dropped off there. So we stayed there and we started doing foxholes. If anybody is familiar with is a foxhole, foxhole is you dig up dirt and you just build your bed there and you can just sleep. If it rains, you just build a, a

type of trench to the end of it, like for the rain to run out and all that. So they told us to "build your foxholes." "All right, let's do it. All right, cool. We're here." So it was 20:00. It was already getting dark and night, and we heard, we all looked to the sky and we heard a humming sound. Right. And it was a TR3B, we call it IAV Identifying Aerial Vehicle just to joke around. So we call it a IAV because we know what it is.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you say when this happened? I mean, what day was this? Do you have a date?

**JP:** I don't have a date. I can't give you the date now.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay.

**JP:** Because a lot of stuff happened in between, but it happened a couple of days ago. So the TR3B started hovering over us. It was the size of three school buses. If you put three school buses in a triangle formation, it was that size. So it was a good size. It was small, but good size. You can move in the inside of it and all that and it stationed over us for 20 minutes. It was over us. So we were like, "Oh man. Yep. That's why we're here. Okay, now we know why we're here. Okay, cool. All right, stay calm. We don't know who's coming out from there. Who is going to happen or what we're going to be doing." All right, so we just stood by. Two Black Hawks flew over for the 20 minutes it was hovering. So two Black Hawks were checking the area, like going south to north, east to west, checking the area, making sure nobody is around. So they usually do that. They check the area before the TR3B comes and then they stay hovering around and making sure everything is good and they keep us informed to see who's getting closer, who's getting not close. So after 20 minutes, it was hovering. It was like around 19:20. It was getting dark. It's metallic black, metallic in color. Beautiful ship. I know a lot of people are familiar. If you type in TR3B on the Internet, you can they can probably show you what kind of vehicle it is.

The platform came down from it with a connection of an umbilical cord that connects to it, that stretches and this platform it hovers and it comes down and you step on it and you step a total of three people. I'm included in 2 or 3 that we stepped on the platform and two stayed behind. So it was a total of five people that were there. So

two stayed behind to the location and three went on the platform. I was included in those three. We went on the platform and the platform the way it works, it's a type of magnetic vibration. So when it comes down, it's like a low tone. It like wiggles. It makes a low tone. You get on it and then when it connects back into the ship, it does a high pitch tone and it goes so high pitch that sometimes you can not even hear it. But I know probably that's the reason why animals, everything is quiet. Everything is far away. It starts running away because the sound is probably irritating for certain kind of animals. So the reason for that, I'm giving a lot of a little bit more detail just to for you to understand how the ship picks up people and you get on the ship and the ship is still hovering.

**Dr. Salla:** Maybe just to give a clearer picture, I mean, are we talking about a platform appearing kind of like a door, like a like an a loft, like an attic where you pull down the trap door and it kind of comes down, just swings open and there's a rope holding it at one end and it just there's hinges holding it at the other. Is that is that what happened with this, with this platform? Did it open that way? Are we talking about something else?

**JP:** It is something else? It levitates, but it still connected with the umbilical cord that connects to the ship. So I think that umbilical cord gives it the energy it needs, but it still levitates out and it levitates up. But when it levitates down, it gives a low tone frequency. So it's like a type of electrical magnetic type of technology. And when it goes back to connected to the ship, it's like a high pitch. It turns to a high pitch, so it connects back. So but it is still connected to the ship.

**Dr. Salla:** So the umbilical cord is the only thing that connects it to the ship when it comes down.

**JP:** That's the only thing that connects the platform. Bring it down. It's still connected to the ship, but it's like an it's like a cable, but It stretches back to its location and it comes back out. When it's out, the platform is down. It stretches out from the platform from three, and then it connects back. I'd say 3TRB just so people have an idea what type may but I'm sure it's a different type of 3TRB. It's a different type. It's more modern. It's a total of two floors, that's how big it is. So that's a six feet by six. That's 12ft high, similar to the height of a

school bus. That's why I measured it to like the height of the school bus.

So when you enter into the ship, you're in the first floor and then there's like little ramps that go up to the second floor, and you can go up to the second floor. So when we entered, the pilot said, "Oh, hey we're going to do a pickup." And we're like, "okay, let's go." When they say pick up, we're going to pick up another person and bring them to another location. So we're suited up for security.

**Dr. Salla:** When you say you suited up, I mean, you were in your uniforms to start with. So did you, like, put on a set of OCP's when you're up there?

**JP:** They give us like a black overall that you put over your OCP's but it's not a big deal. I guess the overalls you put it on. Okay. I don't know if I remember telling you that, but. Yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Okay, so like the Occupational Camouflage Pattern you normally wear.

**JP:** A similar overall as well, probably like mechanics wear or people wear, pilots. You just wear the overalls over those pieces. Is it bigger size overalls and all that. And you follow everything. The pilot tells you what to do, and you're just there for his protection. So I guess they wanted us to do that, I guess, that day. You got different times that other people do it and I guess that was my day to do it. It was kind of cool. So the pilot, he's in the middle of the craft on a gimbal type of seat that doesn't move. It stays stationary with the gravitational pull of the earth. It stays so the ship can move either way. I remember drawing a. I think I send it to you. But that was a smaller, smaller ship you laid down on the gimbal type of stuff and, yes. So you could probably put that picture up for them to see what I'm talking about. But this is a bigger ship. You got different sizes of and different shapes of ships that we have. It's quite cool. And I kind of understand certain people wanting to know more about what's happening and the information. But me personally, doc there's a lot of people that I think are probably not ready yet to take all this in. Because I know a lot of people want this closure, but there's still a lot of people that are really terrible in the world, you know? That if this technology does come out, it would change a lot of people's life for

the good and better. But if you use this type of technology the wrong way, it can destroy a lot of lives. So I understand the portion part of us keeping this safe. That's why I prefer not to talk about a lot about what what's in the type of technology of how all these things work and all that.

I'm sorry if I can't explain more, but I can explain my experience. And I got the green light to express and explain how everything happens. So the pilot sits in the middle in a gimbal like seat that he controls with his hand. It has sensors.

We have sensors on different parts of the vehicle that can sense your hands. So with the movements of your hands, you can control the ship. It was quite cool.

Where he sits there's a lot of lighting. It's like a UV type of light. And then these cameras, these sensors like laser pointed to his body, can sense where his hand is at. And similar to what I think VR technology that is out there right now, I think you have tried it before and it's really impressive. If people look into it, what called Meta Quest Pro if people buy that and see how that works, it is quite interesting. There's a lot of ships that use that type of technology. And this technology is already out there for the public, but this has been out longer than what is now the public is using. So it's more advanced.

**Dr. Salla:** So in order to see out, to see where the craft is heading, we're talking about some kind of display in front of the pilot or is the pilot got goggles on or a helmet on where he sees where the ship is heading?

**JP:** Yes, it's like the helmet is connected to the ship, it comes out and hooked up. It's cool. You know, these helmets are really expensive. Well, you have these. What? Jet pilots that each of those helmets are, what, like probably like 80, between 80 or \$40,000 or even more. You know, with the technology that has imagine these particular ships..

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So when you're inside the craft, I mean, what you see are like three walls or three sloping walls. That's all you see. There's no windows or anything, are there?

**JP:** Well. They do. You could see through them, but like, if the pilot

lets you see through them. Like is a type of metal that can turn clear, but from the outside, from the inside out to see outside the outside looking inside is always going to be solid.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. And you guys are seated. What kind of seats do you have?

**JP:** It was a seat that it was like connected to the ship. It hugs you when you sit on it. It has a mechanism that hugs you to the shape of your body and it holds you by the waist and it clicks so you won't move as much. You don't feel the movement as much when the ship is moving. You don't feel gravity as much as when you feel it when you're outside from the ship. It's a different type of feeling. So you do feel lighter inside the ship? Like if you're in this type of ship, when it's on, when it's hovering or when it's in the air, you are lighter in the ship. Like if you can jump one foot and a half, if you could jump in this ship and it's bigger big enough, you can probably jump like 4ft or 5ft higher. So gravity is less inside the ship.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, that's interesting. When you sit in the seats and the pilot, I mean, do you have straps?

**JP:** The seat hugs your waist and it clicks. When you sit down your seat has like a mechanism that hugs your waist, so it holds you from your waist. So from here up, you can move around. It's kind of cool.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so some kind thing just connects around the waist area just wraps around but the rest of your body, your legs, your arms, you can move around and the seat can rotate. Okay. Cool. All right. Well, that's not something we see in the public sphere yet.

**JP:** No, it will be out soon. I think certain people are trying to build seats like that. We took off. We sat down, the pilot said, Oh, sit down. All right, we're heading to pick up somebody else. So we were just taking a person. We're going to pick up a person from somewhere else and then take them to another location. And this person was important. So we go. It took us, what, 40 minutes to get to the location. So I imagine it's quite far.



**Dr. Salla:** Now 40 minutes for one of those anti-gravity triangle craft. I mean, 40 minutes. I mean, that could be to the moon, right? So are we talking about another like another country, other side of the planet sort of thing?

**JP:** I'm not sure where it was, but I know quite far. Somewhere in Asia, probably. So we stop and the pilot said, Oh, I need two in the platform. One stays here with me. I'm like, Oh, okay, cool. Okay. So two, we got on the platform, we get off, it stops. It hovers like for ten minutes to the location where it is. So we get on the platform. And we go down the platform and there's like six, six Marines. And six other Air Force guys. They're like standing in formation. And we come down the platform and some other dude comes out from the formation and says, "All right, wait two minutes." And then the pilot, he heard that and he was like, "F that. We're not waiting. No two minutes. If he's not here in one minute, I'm getting the F out of here."

So the other guy heard that he was like, "Okay, wait. Tell the pilot to calm down. Okay? He'll come out in one minute."

So the person that came out, he was in a white robe, right? He had long white hair. He looked like a Nordic. He had white type of boots with metallic going on the sides. And I'm like, "holy shit, this is going to be crazy." And guess he does a gesture. Like he. He does. Like, he does like this gesture like that to the to the person in charge of the Marines and Air Force. He does the gesture as well. I don't know what that means, but he went like this and he went like that and almost.

**Dr. Salla:** Like a karate move. Right. Just mean the gesture. Like just people can know. It's just like your right hand does. Like a karate move. Like sweeping. Kind of like you. A half circle.

**JP:** Sweep to your to your to your to your elbow. And then you just go up like that.

**Dr. Salla:** Right, You begin with the forearm being parallel to the ground. Yes. Palm pointing out. And then you swing it up and the forearm is now perpendicular with your palm facing forward. Yes.

**JP:** He's wearing like a white robe. So the way he did it, it looked kind of cool. It looked like a karate move. Yes, I guess it's saying, like, goodbye. Thank you for what you did. I guess they did a mission there for him, I guess. And I didn't know the exact location where we were at.

**Dr. Salla:** The what? They look like a jungle where you pick them up.

**JP:** It looked like a type of jungle? Yes. More like a yes, like a forest place. I smelled a type of fruit. I don't know if you're familiar with tambourine. So I smelled that. I guess the guys there were eating that, I guess tambourine. And it was tropical. Really tropical. You could hear the frogs. You could hear the birds. It was really tropical. And the guy went like this, and then he went on top of the platform like he knew, like, what to do. He went to the platform and he looked at us and he just smiled like. Like he smiled at us and we smiled back. He was like, okay. And then the other guy, the other guy, in charged with the Marines. And everybody says, okay, "oh, now you can tell you effing pilot that he's on that he can go."

So I don't know if they got beef or they met each other before, but I guess they were like, back talking to each other. The pilot was like, "I don't got time for this shit. Like, you guys hurry up every time Get here. You guys take like more time and can't be here as long as I can. You know, it's too risky." So he, the pilot, I guess, was scared to be cited from somebody else.

**Dr. Salla:** So then these Air Force soldiers, did they look like kind of special operators?

**JP:** No. They had the regular uniform. It looks I know the Marine uniform is different, so I know that was a Marines, so. But yes, I saw Air Force uniform and they did an about face. And then once the guy got on the platform with us, he left. Nobody approached the flying vehicle. I guess it was a privilege for them to see the flying vehicle because you could see the faces of everybody. That was in formation. They were amazed of what they were seeing. So I guess it was a privilege for them to see what they saw.

**Dr. Salla:** So again, the that kind of flying triangle craft, it was

hovering above the ground and the platform lowered down. So how far above the ground was it hovering and how far down did the platform lower to pick up this Nordic or this white blond haired guy?

**JP:** It was ten feet. We were levitating ten feet from the ground. And the platform came down ten feet. Well, It wasn't that high. I think the umbilical cord can stretch out to probably 30 to 40ft. The platform can extend that long. If there's an instance that the umbilical cord is broken, it's like a like a drone. It comes back and connects back to each other. But then It doesn't come back out. If the umbilical cord is quite broken, but it does like, if it breaks off, it goes and connects back to the ship. But then nobody can get in or nobody can get out. It's that type of ship.

**Dr. Salla:** Big is the platform again. Just describe how big the platform is and how big is the opening in the craft that the platform covers?

**JP:** 12ft. by 12ft.

**Dr. Salla:** And the other thing is the same the platform, but the platform is 12ft by 12ft and it goes up and it and it kind of seals to the craft. But because the gap in the craft is it?

**JP:** It seals it. You don't see like when it comes back connected, when it connects back, it like blends back with a type of micro technology that it blends back to the ship. I guess because of the speed this vehicle goes, it has to seal that way. There's like a there's like a force field that that surrounds the whole craft that you can see it, right? So when you're coming down from it with the platform, you feel like it's like you're getting out from that from that force field, from the flying TR3B vehicle. You feel that like when you coming down, you can feel it. Like you feel like coming out of it. And then when you connect back to it, you feel it again like it connects. So there's a there's like this type of force field that surrounds the ship that you feel it if you separate from it. So when the platform separates from it, you kind of feel that energy. It's like a vibration. You can feel it into your bones.

Like for me, it's similar to when I felt that craft over there in Brazil.

When you feel it, you get that copper sensation in your mouth. And it feels like you have a lot of pennies in your mouth. So when you get out from this type of force field that's connected to the ship and the platform separates from it. You get that sensation, you get that vibration and just like you hear it. You hear it from your ear. You feel it like your eye socket moves a little bit like when you sneeze, you get that sneezing sensation as well. Like, it's that vibration. It's like really, you can feel the vibration when you go back and forth. If you look at your hands, you see your hands like you see like triple of your hands. When you're coming out from the force field and you're connecting back. Like if you look at your hands, you see like three. Like your hands look like that. Like. But it's like for a slight moment or if you look at your arm.

**Dr. Salla:** Too many fingers on one hand, you look at it and you're like, you've got 15 fingers.

**JP:** Yes, yes. It's like vibrating, like. And then even if you look at your arm or whatever, you're holding everything. Everything feels. I think it's something to do with the, the liquid of your, your eye cornea vibrating as well. That makes you see everything that way because your whole, your whole body goes through that. And I know it could probably be harmful if you go through that like so many times, it can affect your brain, you know? It can affect certain parts of your body. So, yes, I guess they don't like a lot of people going through that a lot. So it's a type of energy that you go through.

So he smiles at us, right? This guy, he has beautiful teeth. You can see his teeth. White teeth. And he has like a bluish yellow eyes. And he just smiles. And the Marines and Air Force guys, they do about face and you can see their faces is an amazement of looking at the craft and we get up. So the guy, the Nordic looking dude, he sits in his chair and the chair hugs him. And he's like, looking at us, like, happy. And the pilot looks like, pissed off, like he's picking up this guy. And I'm like, Man, I wonder why he's pissed off. He's picking up this guy. Who is this guy? So we were like, I was talking to him, like, by myself, like, man, who's this guy? And why is he smiling? Like. Why is he smiling? So like, when you look at him and he smiles at you, you feel like smiling, too. You're like, Yes, it's awkward. Yes. Hey, what's up? Hey. I said, "Hey, what's up? How you doing?" And the pilot was like, "Shut the f up. Don't talk to him." I was like, "All

right." We can't talk to anybody that we pick up.

**Dr. Salla:** Say more about what. What did he look like? Was he clearly a Nordic and offworld or Inner Earth?

**JP:** He looked Nordic. He had a type of Nordic clothes, so I'm sure probably inner earth part.

I'm not sure. I know he came out where those guys were at, so that was kind of interesting. But I personally don't know where exactly he's from, but he really looked Nordic. He was really pale looking. His eyes were like bluish yellow. He had long, white, silky hair. But it's not that regular white hair. It's like a shiny type of white hair that you can look at it in different way. It looks kind of like silverish. I guess it's the type of food they eat that makes it like that.

**Dr. Salla:** Was it long? Was he tall? Was he robust?

**JP:** Yes, he was. He was great. Well, he had a robe on, so I didn't see his body structure, but he was tall. He was six-five around there. He was he was putting his head down when he was getting into the ship. So that's how I know. I think on the ship each floor is, like six-three in height. So if he stood straight, his head would touch the top part of the ship.

His boots were white, and it had, like, a silver lining in it. Like a silver metal net connected to it. So when he sat down and he started smiling to us, he just started looking at the ship. He was looking around, looking at the ship. And then he went like this to his ear. And then he started talking in a different language. So I'm sure he was communicating with somebody else. There's a type of technology, I guess, that's connected to their ear.

And he was just speaking out and doing hand gestures and talking to somebody else while we were in the ship with him. So I felt like it was a freaking taxi cab. We were taking a person some place, and so when we got to the location. We went back to our location. We brought him back to our location. So the two other guys that stayed behind were not there. There were two other people that replaced them.

So when we got there, we got on the platform again, boom, boom.

And we brung him down. He was happy to be there. So a white van came up. The two people that were there, they got into the van, and then he got off the platform and he got in the van with them. And then they left. And then the two Black Hawk helicopters followed the van away with that guy. This happened at that base where you went. You're familiar what I'm talking about.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Okay. So this all happened at that base that you gave me and my wife a tour.

**JP:** Yes. So we went back into the ship. We went back up, and then he took us out ten minutes. We took off the uniform and he left us. He's like the pilot was like, "all right, get the F out. Thank you. Get the F out. Hurry up. I need to go."

I'm like, man, this guy hates his fucking job. I'm like, "all right. Hey, calm down, all right? We're getting out." "Hurry up. I need to get out. In and out. Come on." All right, so we got out and we actually stood there, stood in that location one day. no, not quite one day. We stayed there, for six hours, waiting for somebody to pick us up.

**Dr. Salla:** So that's just the three of you, the three that went on that triangle craft with you just waited for five hours or so for someone to pick you up?

**JP:** Yes. So we're like, Oh, nice. We were just in that location and he drops us off somewhere else. But I guess that's how it is. Yes, kind of makes sense just to be in a safe space, for the pilots being safe, safe right away to go. So these pilots, they're they really don't like staying in one location.

I guess they're trained to stay there, like for a little bit and then they when it's time to go, it's time to go. It's not staying in a location for a long time. They're in and out fast. They come in, pick up, drop off, go. They don't like to stay in the same location. And they really, I don't know if I told you this, but they prefer to fly in pairs on the same vehicle. So they like to fly in pairs. So when one is dropping off another one, there's always another TR3B nearby.

And I guess they feed off how it works. I guess they feed off of their energy, so they feed each other energy and they have like a figure eight type of energy sharing that doesn't end when they go in pairs.

So I don't know. I don't know the science of it, but when they're in pairs, it's better. Their energy is better and storms as well. They like to go into storms. Don't know why. Other planes, regular planes don't like storms, a lot of turbulence.

There's no turbulence. When you go into storms with these vehicles, these TR3Bs they actually feed from the storms from certain types of storms depending on the different altitude. I guess there's certain energy that is distributed on certain clouds. I don't know the science, but yes.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. So that mission was pretty much, as you said, like you providing a taxi service for a VIP that was probably a Nordic looking inner earth being, being transported from somewhere on the other side of the planet, Asia maybe, to this military base in the southern U.S., let's just say.

**JP:** I noticed the Nordic looking at me a lot like, as if he knew who I was. He was smiling at me a lot, like he knew me. Yes, I guess my face is getting really familiar to a lot of these people.

**Dr. Salla:** Interesting. Okay. But the pilot didn't allow you to talk to him. And when he did talk, it was some strange language that you didn't recognize.

**JP:** Yes, well, it was a strange language that I did not recognize. So that was quite interesting. So we stayed. We got dropped off and then the van picked us up and it took us to another building into the base.

And they debriefed us. Okay. Oh, you know what you did. Okay. Boom. I guess they know I'm they knew I was going to talk about it, I guess. By the way they were talking to me. I guess the person that is giving me the green light, he has a lot of pull in the location where I'm at, so I won't talk about anything, not unless I get green-lighted by this particular person. That is, I think he's pushing for me to do these missions.

**Dr. Salla:** Right. He's giving you kind of a lot of missions to do, giving you exposure, knowing that it's going to be revealed and that way the

public, gets a glimpse of this kind of hidden covert world in terms of, the kind of things that are happening.

**JP:** So, yes I'm really excited for this week. I know you are too, to see what comes out from this. From this hearing that is going to happen.

**Dr. Salla:** These whistleblowers. Yes. I guess they're being greenlighted to come out as well, in a way. Do you think? Well, I'm sure people will be very interested to know.

**JP:** Hopefully it's not me. Huh?

**Dr. Salla:** Well, that's the thing. You think could mean, your contact within the military that's giving you the green light? I mean, could you envisage him one day saying, "Yes, become a whistleblower like the other guys."

**JP:** He talked about it a couple times with me. Me, personally, not I still feel fear for my life, but I really want it to be legit for all this. Let me see how these other guys go through what they go through before I do.

**Dr. Salla:** And, well, I mean, with your guy, that's the green-lighting you.. Do you think you'll ever allow you to take photos or videos?

**JP:** I don't think so, because I think that's something that they're going to do in the future. They have all that already. They have more than that. They have the ships. Yes. When it comes out, it comes out. Doc, a lot of people are sharing their experiences already, a lot more people. And we've been talking about this, we've been saying, hey, there's going to be a lot of whistleblowers coming out and it can't wait. And we were encouraging everybody. I don't know if you remember that we were encouraging people to come out and not to be scared to come out. I know a lot of people want me to come out, but I have other things I have to take care before I do that.

Not too long ago, I figured out that one of my family members are involved as well. So I'm telling you about that. And I don't know who else is involved. It's going to be fun seeing all that's happening. I'm



excited. If I do get the green light to come out, I'll come out in a heartbeat. I won't have a problem coming out if he says, "Hey, show your face. Come out. And we got your back." Because if I come out, he has to come out, that's the thing. And he knows you and he reads everything you put out.

He knows other higher people as well that probably are not ready to have this information out. So it's him that doesn't want this information, a lot of this information, to come out yet.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Yes.

**JP:** That's what's happening, man. It's just this whole politics kind of thing.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I'm very glad that they're allowing you to come forward and just share the details of these different missions and the different technologies involved, the different beings that are involved, and so grateful for that. People always want more and it's always kind of worth asking, but we're also happy for what you are giving. So again, I want to thank you for coming forward and revealing details of this mission. Any final words for the audience?

**JP:** Let's be ready. We all have to have a the same state of mind of positivity and love energy. Because when, when, when people know what's happening and they see. When their own eyes a lot of things are going to change, and people just have to think positive and share that positive energy with each other and help those that don't understand what's happening by sharing this information that we're putting out, share, you have to share this information that's coming out. I know I've probably been out sharing this type of information for 4 or 5, maybe six years. Or even more with you. But publicly like this, I think it was like, what, five years? Six years?

**Dr. Salla:** 2017 is when we started releasing the photos of the triangles and rectangle craft that were flying over MacDill Air Force Base in Tampa.

**JP:** Okay. Yes. So it's been it's been a while. We've been out for a

long time and now people are starting to realize that what we have been saying is valid, is true.

Let me let me tell you something. A lot more things are going to come out that are going to be shocking for people.

It's not going to scare people, but it's going to change the concept of religion. So a lot of people are going to be, not confused, but like,

"Wait. Thought it was like this. Oh, no, but it's like this." So it's going to be a lot of confusion in that portion. But that's what it is. it's a type of control system that the earth is on and all that is going to change. It's going to go. But that's what's going to be good with people. People are going to understand the truth of where the origins of where we come from.

That's what's really going to come out with all this investigation. It's happening and I'm really happy. And it's going to get to a point that people are going to say, hey, we came from this.

Boom!

And these are the people in charge and this is how it happened and we got proof how this happened. Here are the arks. Here are the all the vehicles we have.

Here are the different ET races. Here are the races we've got to be aware of and these are the ET races we can share information with and be with.

These are the bad people. These are the good people. So that's the I guess, the way they want to bring all this out, So we just have to be ready, be in a positive vibration and share love and treat each other with kindness and we'll be okay. That's what I want to share with the public.

**Dr. Salla:** Those are wise words and, incredible things are coming. So thank you for giving us a taste of what is coming. So thank you JP for your service to your country and for service to humanity by revealing all of this all of this information.

**JP:** Yes, sir. Stay blessed. Thank you Doc.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like share and subscribe to this

channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts. By Dr. Salla. Visit [exopoliticstoday.com](http://exopoliticstoday.com).

## JP Update – Mission to Underground Temple, Dead Giant and Pacific Space Ark

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_2fV9M-njgg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_2fV9M-njgg) 60m 8-25-2023



JP, who continues to serve in the US Army, was part of a ten-man multinational mission to an underground temple, which was accessed through a portal doorway located under a military installation. He described the Temple he visited as inside a large underground cavern, and it consisted of four white marble pillars, beyond which was a large sarcophagus. Inside was an approximate 12-foot red-haired giant who appeared to be dead and in a state of decomposition. He was surrounded by beautiful jewelry consistent with his status as a noble or king.

JP's team was first joined by another ten-man team that accessed the temple through a portal in Brazil. Communication occurred in Portuguese and Spanish. Then, a third ten-man team showed up

from Africa, and the personnel communicated in French. After a disturbance affected the temple and sounds were heard from the sarcophagus, the teams withdrew. When JP's team returned to the sarcophagus, the giant and the jewels were all gone. It was assumed the giant had been resuscitated or resurrected through some temporal technology, but nothing was seen to corroborate this.

JP next gave an update on the discovery of a space ark in the Pacific Ocean in the region south of Japan known as the Dragon's Triangle. Apparently, China was the first to find the ark and had claimed ownership of it. JP was told that in the near future, he would be part of a mission to the Pacific Space Ark.

**JP:** One of those guys came close and our first guy answer C went close to that guy and they started talking. I'm like, okay, cool. They know each other. Awesome. Who are they? They had black type of boots. And they had white robes. Similar. They look like a like a samurai. Similar look to them. They were oriental looking. But their eyes were a little bit bigger. They had black hair, but they had a really pale skin. So their eyes were slightly bigger and their nose were really small. And their mouth was like the size, really small Oriental. They look Asian.

**Announcer:** You're listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Your source for the Uncensored Truth regarding the Human Extraterrestrial Global and Political agenda. Click the Like button and subscribe to this channel. And now here is Dr. Michael Salla.

**Dr. Salla:** Well, I am back with JP and he has a new mission report to give us. It is Friday, August 25th. So welcome, JP, to Politics today.

**JP:** How are you doing, doc? I got a new mic, so I'm really happy. Maybe people can hear me clearer and I'm going to try my best to bring this information out. I got the green light, so let's go. Let's do this.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, great. Well, I'm glad you got the new mic. That does help with the sound quality. And so you told me that you have a new mission to report, so, yes, I'll give you the stage.

**JP:** Okay. We started this mission Wednesday. This Wednesday we went out. It was a total of ten guys. We were dressed in civilian clothes and we got all picked up at the Air Force base. So we all met up at Air Force Base. We got picked up by Van. And it was a total of ten guys. We were all squeezed in a van and we went out like an hour. We went an hour out. It was still daytime. Everybody was suited up. Well, we did have our vests on, but we were still in our civies and we had our boots on. Because they told us that that was part of what we have to wear. So whatever they tell us to wear, we wear. So they say civies with boots. All right, cool. Best bet. So we went with series of boots and there's a couple Brazilians, a couple Spanish people, with us in the mission. There were part of the group of the group of ten. The driver, he was also part of the group. So we went in the remote area, remote woods area. And we parked the van and one of the guys dropped the azmin and he took out his compass and he said, Hey, everybody, come around. So he was a higher ranking NCO in charge for the mission. So he gathered everybody and he had a little paper with a little map and he says, Hey, we have to go to this location. And we all had our type of M4. It was suited up.

And I said, How far is this location? Oh, it's going to be a one hour walk. So keep your pace, your step pace and let's see, be careful with the wild pigs and be careful with the bears. So we started walking. We left the van parked and 20 minutes in walking, we saw we saw a black bear and we stood still. And when you see a black bear, you have to really stay still and you don't want to really hurt the bear. Or do nothing. So the bear really went close to one of the guys. And the guy was really nervous. The bear looked at us and they're really smart animals. They saw the M4. They saw the type of weapon we had, and it turned around and left running. After that a black helicopter went over to the same direction where we were heading, like saying, hey, keep walking, keep going. We know you're in this mission and you guys got to keep going. So didn't really know what the mission was about, but we kept walking. We kept walking in the woods and kept following the guy. We were spacing out. One of the guys said, Hey, I need to use the restroom. I need to do number one, wait for me. So we stopped. This was 35 minutes in. He did whatever he needed to do and we heard a loud screaming noise. It was no bear. It was no type of animal that we know.

Nonetheless, if it was another human. But we heard a loud scream, high pitched, loud scream, and we all looked at that direction. And

one of the guys says, hey, don't mind that, keep going. And one of the other guys was really scared, I guess. I never seen him before. I think he was it was his first mission. And he said, "Oh, what the heck is that?" And I'm like, "Yo, calm down, calm down. Just let's keep walking". So we got to the location. It was an open location. There was a cabin. There was a cabin there. So this cabin was the size of a Porta-Potty. It was really small, three times the size of a Porta-Potty. So it was it was a small cabin. And one of the guys opened the door and he's like, okay, we're all going in. And, well, other guys. Jake, he said, we're not going to fit in there. What the hell is going on? What's going on? He says, Hey, this goes down, so keep your eyes open and let's keep following us. So Jake was in front of me and there was another guy behind me. He never said his name. The guy behind him was Robbie. So we had Jake and Robbie. Those are the only two guys I know that went with us that I know by name. The other guys didn't give out their names, so I knew Jake and Robbie. Robbie, he was really scared. That's the guy who was telling me that this was his first mission.

Jake, I've been in a couple missions with him. He really knows what's coming, and Robbie does not know what's coming. So we enter into this cave system, not cave, but it's like a ramp that goes down, right? It goes like 30 degrees down. And when you open this cabin, you go into this hole into the ground. And we start going down and it starts getting wider to ten feet wide. A total of two people can walk down together. So it was a total of ten. So we walked in in rows of five, but two by two, and we kept going down and we saw these lights connecting to the side and side. And there were electrical lights and there were flickering while we were going down the cave system. It's not a cave, but it was like a like a hallway. There it is. It was a hallway that kept going 30 degrees, but. When we kept going down, it kept going down to like 40, 40 degrees. And we felt it, because we had water with us. We had medical equipment. Just in case it hit the fan. We always have everything what we need. We got our MREs. We don't know what type of mission or how long we're going to be doing this mission. We don't know if it's a practice mission. When we go to these missions, we don't know what to expect. So we go prepared.

**Dr. Salla:** So just to clarify this, so you started off as ten guys all in civilian outfits and just boots. You get in this van that drives an hour and in the van, I guess, you changed into some sort of suit.

**JP:** No. We didn't change into no suit. We had our boots and we stayed in civilians. We just had our vests on.

**Dr. Salla:** So the equipment and the food supply and all of that. That was all in the all in the van.

**JP:** A couple bags, a couple guys had on their rucks.

**Dr. Salla:** And so just a couple of big bags with the guns in them in the van.

**JP:** Yes. We had three guys that had their rucks. So they like to carry their shit. So it's normal in the military world, we like to carry our stuff to be safe. We don't know what to expect. So they told us, hey, you're going to a mission. So we don't know if it's a practice mission or a real mission, So just to keep us engaged mentally, that's how it is. Sometimes we have practice missions and don't even talk about it because it's just practice. But when they say "there's a mission", we don't know if it's practice or a real mission.

This was a real mission. And we figured that out when we entered into the tunnel. So I figured that out and said, "okay, this is going to be a real mission". So your heart is already like pumping, because, man, what's going to happen and you have other guys with you. So it's good when you go with a big group, when you go with a little group, you're like, "Shit, man, this is going to be bad, man. We're going to be here for a long time."

So in these missions, Doc, when we go in the small group, I know it's going to be long, it's going to be a long mission. But when there's a big group, it's a fast-paced mission. So we're going down this ramp inside this hallway that keeps going all the way down and it goes down. We started going down, like for maybe 45 minutes. And after 45 minutes, we look at the walls and the walls start turning granite. Like they start turning like a like an ancient granite type of wall. So first it was like a dirt type of concrete wall, and then it turned into a granite wall. And this is going down deep inside the location of the base. So this is still in the location of the base. So the base is huge, as you know. You've been there, but there's locations that we do.



**Dr. Salla:** So this log cabin that you described that's actually on the base that that you took me to. So, okay, and just for people that don't know, JP took my wife and I to this military base where he serves and gave us a tour, and that was back in March of this year.

**JP:** I'll give you the location, but just for you to keep on file later on. Just for you to have an idea on the location because they have a lot of ranges. They have a lot of different places, just like Nevada, it's huge.

So we started going down. We started seeing granite, marble, the walls, the light changed. It was like it started off yellow and then closer to where we were heading, it was turning blue, the light. And it was a different type of light. It was it electrical. It was more like a liquid type. It was like a ball. And inside the ball you could see the liquid and that liquid was fluorescent. It was lighting up. And when our bodies get close to this light, it lights up. So I guess the energy of our body lights up this particular light. So if you get close to this particular light and you do like this to your hand, it lights up like super bright. So I think is a type of liquid that when you get close to it or any kind of electrical thing gets close to it, it lights up. So that's quite interesting. I haven't seen that before. One of the guys, he took one of these balls out and he held it in his hand. It was super bright on his hands and he shook it and it got brighter.

And I asked him, "Hey, is it getting hot?"

He says, "No, man, it's actually getting cold. I don't know, man. What is this?" I said, "bro, put it back". He actually let it fall. And everybody was like, "no, no freaking do that."

He let it fall and it sounded like a glass. And it started rolling down the ramp. And the first guy, like, stopped it. He got it back and he gave it, says, "Hey, put that shit back, man. What the hell, man? We're not here for that. Put it back. We're supposed to be". So he put it back and he was like, "Man, this is cool, man. That's awesome". "No, no, no. We're not here for that. Just keep your head straight. Don't touch it and just keep moving." So we kept moving. They put it back, but it was cool. It was kind of cool because the thing that was holding it was made of stone, but it was open on the top. So it was a ball that had a liquid that that type of liquid. When you get close to it, it's a beautiful type of technology. If we do have it, if we did have it on top.

So we kept going and we got to this door and the first guy was like, "Stand back. Let's get ready to get in."

So we got to this door. This door was eight feet tall. It was made of stone like a granite stone. And it had it had an imprint of a hand that you could put in. So they called me to the front and they said, "We need you".

So I said, "No, no, no. Grab the new guy". So he went to the front and I said, "Hey, you can do that. I'm not going to do that. I'm not going to touch that." Sometimes you want to know who's with you, which new person is in your group, because everybody has a type of specialty or something that they know that nobody knows.

So he was the new guy and I said, "Hey, just go to the front and do what you need to do." So he understood what he needed to do. I don't know how or why, but he put his hand on. He went to ... it was facing 12:00. Right. So he pushed it in. He went to 1:00. Then he went back to 11:00 and then he went to 12:00, and then he pushed in and the door just went like a pressurized door that went in and it went to the side and you can hear it like and it stopped. And we all looked at each other. We were like, "Oh shit, what was that? Oh man, that was cool. Oh, man, you heard that."

And then we started smelling like when you cut grass,[phosgene] when you first cut grass, that smell, that beautiful smell of cut grass, it went. We're like, "Oh, man, this smells like grass. Oh, cool."

So we entered and we looked to the front and there were two big pillars made of granite, tall as shit. And everybody was like, "Whoa!" We started getting in through the door and everybody was like,

"Wow, what the heck is this? Holy crap."

And it was huge. So when you talked, I have a good mic, so I'm going to show you how it sounded. So when we when we talked, it sounded like just like this, like you can hear everyone's like far away. It was like, hey. And we're like, "whoa, this is huge." Like, we were, like, astonished, like how the sound. And it was amazing. Doc Like the, type of, the reverb of the place. So I said to myself, I said, hey, the reason is like that. So. It's for sound and music. And it's a temple. I felt that it was a type of temple by the two pillars and all that. So when people talked like if you sing and you do a certain tone with drums, it will sound like so, so, so amazing.

**Dr. Salla:** Can you describe the pillars? How tall were they? How thick were they made of marble?

**JP:** Yes, the pillars were made of marble, like a granite type marble. It was they were white and blue. The lines of the pillar was blue. And then the inner part of the pillar was white. So there were really beautiful pillars. It had a square on the bottom with triangles coming out in each side. And it was. Six by six feet wide, round six by six. So it was like 12ft round beach pillar. They were huge. They were big and they were like 30, maybe 35ft high. Really huge. There were two pillars. We kept walking. There were two more pillars. A total of four pillars. So in the end of the pillars, there was a sarcophagus How do you say it?

**Dr. Salla:** Sarcophagus.

**JP:** There we go. Oh, man. Yes. Is it okay for me to say something in Portuguese and Spanish for the for the people that are watching? Sure. Para todos estan escuchando ahora quiero El paso estaba de bajo de una tierra y estaba a un tipo de templo viene grande para todo para todo un brasil muito obrigado por Los comentarios para todos in América latina. Gracias por lo comentarios me hablan. Yo yo todos he estamos cerca a la vela para todo brasil obrigado por comentarios voces. Yo, you la voz spawning a gente sabe gravedad ya vai ficar Muito pronto Muito perto So para todo um Brasil obrigado todo Portuguese e espanol. Gracias. Para escuchar saliendo de confiamos todo. So basically what I said in Spanish and English, I want people to understand that sometimes my English is bad because I got a mixture of like 3 or 4 languages in my head, so my pronunciation of English words are really, really bad, but I speak Spanish and Portuguese fluently in my household, so. I just want people to understand that just in case people are like, oh, he's an uneducated, or this and that. But just for them to put in mind that I got a total of like four or almost five languages in my head and that I speak in my household just to teach whoever's living in my household as well, these languages.

So I said to the people in Brazil and Latin America that "I'm really happy that they are listening. And I know that sometimes it's hard, but I read every comment sometimes and I totally understand where they're coming from because people in Brazil, in Latin America are going through. They are seeing certain things that are similar to what I go through". So it's really interesting when I read because a lot of people get feedback.

So like yo quiero decir también en español, no padding de escribi sus experiencias también silverstein in Brazil esta pasando experiencia también voces podem escreveu também suas experiencias e a gente leyendo tudo muito obrigado, mucho amor de Jesus para voces.

So just said, "I'm really happy that they write also because they also, as you know, Doc, they, they write in Portuguese and they write in Spanish. So that's really awesome. And sometimes they write that they're going through the same experience and that they go through certain things that are said in your interviews with certain people and in me."

So I'm really happy that South America and Europe speaking people in Portuguese and Spanish, that they're really listening to our information because this is not only happening in the United States, this is happening in different countries as well. So back to the mission. I'm sorry about that, but I just wanted to clear that out.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. No problem. You saw this sarcophagus just passed the other two pillars. So you passed two pillars. Another two pillars. And then there's a sarcophagus.

**JP:** So we got close to the sarcophagus. I don't know why I can't say it.

**Dr. Salla:** We know what you mean. So just pick up, all right?

**JP:** Yes, it was a big box. So we got close to this big box, and. And when we got close to it, it was huge. It was 12ft long by 6 ft. So it was a big one. And it had a lid on top. It's really heavy, like 2,000 pounds. And we got close to it. And behind the pillars. They had these big balls and they had these liquid inside of it and they started glowing like bluish white. And getting brighter when we're getting close to it.

So we heard another door opening behind it. It was the same sound and it started moving to the side. And a total of ten beings came out dressed in white, robe, came out in line and we were like,

"Holy shit, who are these people?" We got tied up, and we just get calm. So one of those guys came close and our first guy, our NCO went close to that guy and they started talking. I'm like, okay, cool.

They know each other. Awesome. Who are they? They had a black type of boots. And they had white robes. Similar. They look like a samurai, a similar look to them. They were oriental looking, but their eyes were a little bit bigger. They had black hair, but they had a really pale skin. So their eyes were slightly bigger and their nose were really small. And their mouth was like the size, really small, Oriental. They looked Asian. So, one of them started speaking Portuguese. And then one of the guys that knew and me, we started listening to them. And they were saying "no Brasil também voce sabe angie kay tipo de dono."

He starts talking about like that. He says we are in Brazil too. And he was asking if we ever seen this before. And then another person from there, they started speaking Spanish as well in their group, and they started speaking loud. "Hey, you is having Donde estan La la otra Piedra. Los Otros Pueden pasar."

And we started communicating in Spanish as well. So they knew Spanish and they knew Portuguese and we also knew Spanish and Portuguese. But the NCO, he knew some other Asian I think he knew Chinese, a type of Chinese, I don't know. But. I think it was an ancient type of Chinese. I don't know what type of language it was. It sounded like Chinese, but it was like I think it was like a more ancient type of Chinese. And he started talking to the other guy and we started just talking back and we all sounded like, "[foreign tongue]". But we kept we kept a distance to each other and we were talking, communicating with each other because they were asking, "Oh, did you see a certain kind of rock? Were you coming down? Did you feel something weird?" Because for them they still thought that they were in the bottom of Brazil. So something happens that when you pass through this door that is like you go somewhere else. So it's another place that you go to instantly when you when you pass these doors.

**Dr. Salla:** So the doors are really portals.

**JP:** They're like a type of portal.

**Dr. Salla:** So you got in through a portal door under that base and when you walk through that portal door, it took you to someplace. So, the temple underneath, that big temple where you saw the pillars and the sarcophagus, that's not necessarily under the base where you started from. It could be anywhere.

**JP:** It could be anywhere.

**Dr. Salla:** The ten guys that came through from the other place, they may have started off in Brazil. So this could be anywhere.

**JP:** Yes. These guys, they came out somewhere from the Amazon, they said, a location from the Amazon. I don't know people that look like that in Amazon, but they say that were their location was somewhere in the Amazon that is not disclosed for people yet. So they were asking that and we were like, "No, we're in Florida." And they were like, "No, but we're in Brazil".

And right then we understood that we were somewhere else, that it was far away from wherever we had been at. And on the other side, we heard another door open. Ten more people came in. We were like, "Holy crap, what's going on?" Like, and these people were. They were all black Africans from Africa. But they were dressed different. They didn't have a lot of clothes on. And they came in also and they started speaking French. And one of our guys started speaking French to them, asking them, "Hey, where are you guys from?" And they said that they spoke like 23 other dialects of different languages. Somebody in their government told them to go through here. And we kept asking them what country in Africa were they from? But they wanted to keep that a secret. They didn't want to tell us where were they from. But they're saying that they got guided by their government to come in here. So they got forced, in a way, to come in here, to come into the location.

Now, there's a total of 30 people inside this temple place. The people that came from Brazil started talking to the Africans with different dialect that they knew and they were communicating to the other guys who knew of the dialect and they kept communicating. I did not understand.

So our guy in charge, he. He told everybody to come in. So we all started getting close to these big balls that had liquid. And he said, "Hey, let's get close to these balls. Everybody, everybody that's here." So we got we all got close to this ball. And we felt like the gravity was leaving, like the gravity was getting really light. And one of the guys started jumping and you really jump, like two feet. But this guy was jumping. He started jumping and he's like he was feeling he's like, Hey, bro, I feel lighter. I feel lighter. So he took his rucksack

off and he threw it up and they went up like 20ft and it came down soft and he caught it. He was like, "Bro, what the hell is going on? What's going on?" And the gravity started leaving, but we could still walk. So I guess the gravity, like 65% of the gravity left of the place that we were on. So.

**Dr. Salla:** So what was in the sarcophagus? Were you told anything about the sarcophagus?

**JP:** Well, yes, we started everything started getting light. Like the gravity started leaving and the lid that was 2,000 pounds was all of a sudden like 300 pounds, much lighter, like it was really light. And it took like probably like 20 guys to lift it up. Like 18, 17 guys to lift it up. So we lifted it up, because one of the guys from Brazil, they were like, "Hey, we need to do it in this way", like he knew what he was doing. So we had to push it out and then grab it without breaking. It says, No, no, no, no. He was like, "Don't break it. Don't break it." And the other guy was like, No, no, no, no Loompa. And then one of the other guys was like, he was hungry or something like that. He was saying that.

So he started eating food that they brought. It was like a dry meat that he had. And we moved the lid. Right. And it stunk. And it was the worst smell I ever smelled in my freaking life. I was gagging. I was like,

"Oh, my God, what was going on? What is this? What's in here, too?" Like, like six of our guys almost started throwing up with the smell. It was really terrible. And we moved it and we looked in. It was a big skeleton. Whoever was in there was really huge. He was like ten feet tall around there, huge. His skull was like three of mine. Like his skin was, I guess, dark. But when you know, die. When you die, I guess you turn dark, I guess. He had red hair. The skin was like a blackish grey. You could see the skull. His eyes were sunk in and we saw it was dead, whatever it was.

It's funny because you texted me a picture of a of a king the next day after that happened. I'm like, man, why is he asking me this question after this mission? That was so weird. That was like so synchronized.

**Dr. Salla:** With the picture that I saw circulated years ago that was supposedly of some giant king or an ancient king in some kind of

stasis chamber.

**JP:** But this guy was not in stasis. This guy was dead. This guy was totally dead, totally dead.

**Dr. Salla:** And you say the skin was there, that you could see the skeleton and all the rest. I mean, how long are we talking about? I mean, obviously a body that's been there for a thousand years...

**JP:** Well, it still stunk. It still stunk. So don't know how many years a body can be stinking. Maybe the stench was like there until we opened it. It stunk like that. It stunk like when you find a dead frog. Somewhere and it's like laying around. They smell like, really bad, man, really bad, Doc. It was a bad smell. So we all had to look. We everybody looked at it and everybody was like, wow, look at that. He had a lot of type of jewelry similar to that picture that you showed me. But he had more type of like jewels with him. And the jewels had different shapes and they were placed by his arms. These jewels were on top of his arms and it was placed there. It was black jewels. It was red jewels. His head, he had red hair and he had jewels behind him and on his chest he had a big, big jewel, really nice, the shape of a diamond, but elongated diamond. It was nice, jewels. One of the guys took the jewel and our guy said, "Hey, don't touch that shit. Put it back." And they started arguing because they wanted to take it with them, the Brazilians. And we said, "No, leave it as it is. We need to put this back," because sometimes when you open something like that, you activate something else. So in our side, in our experience on the arks, usually things happen when you kind of like open something else. You activate something else. So we were not scared, but we were worried that if we take anything out, especially if it's like a type of jewel, that it will activate something around the hallway or anywhere heading back home. So it's like, Yo, leave it as it is. So the Africans, they were like, "put it back, put it back there. We're putting everything back".

And they started dancing around it. Similar to when the Mayan Mexicans were dancing in the ark. It was like a similar dance and they started dancing around the box. And there were like, singing something different. And the lights started really getting really bright. So everybody started standing back and the gravity started coming back. And when we look up, we see a round symbol. That is round



and it spirals in and it starts getting bright as well. And then we started feeling heavy.

We started feeling like our you could see our faces coming down. I think we were probably like 400 pounds by the weight that we were feeling. Some of the guys even sat down because we feel like we were like really, really heavy. So whatever was happening, it was getting reversed. Then I don't know what happened, but the thing got pushed out the lid and we heard a big, big yell. Like really low like, aaahhh. And it started echoing like similar to when the monks, they sing, they do their meditation.

Like, we all heard that coming out from the box. So whatever was there came back alive. I don't know how. I don't know what technology or what magic or what happened there, but. The NCO said "Let's get the hell out of here right now. We need to get out of here." So we went back. It was not scary, but it was weird. What we were feeling. The feeling, the reason we decided to go back is because we were feeling weird. I never felt like this before. It was not like a sense of peace. It was weird.

**Dr. Salla:** So when you say it was coming back to life, are you talking about that giant that dead giant was coming back to life? You could see things happening with it.

**JP:** The lid. The lid came off by itself. And we heard a low tone voice coming out from the box. And we just got the hell out of there, Doc. And the Brazilians, they just ran back out. And we heard like big, big, big, like thumps like and then we started hearing thumps and echoes and the Africans, they kept dancing. The guy in charge of our squad, he decided to go back, so we went back. And we were flashing the lights because it was dark. Everything was dark. One of the balls was broken. We don't know how the ball was broken, but we start getting close and the liquid on the floor when we're getting close, it was getting wet. So when we look inside, everybody gets back.

We look inside. It was empty. There was nothing there. The box was empty. All the jewels, everything was gone. There's no way in the ten minutes that we went back and forth that somebody took that out or got rid of it. So everything that was in the box disappeared.

And we were like, "Shit, man, what the hell is this? What the hell? We just did? Like, what would what did we do right now? Who is this person that woke up? Where is he at right now? Who is he? And

what's happening?" So it was a type of activation that we did to wake this particular person up. So we started heading back. We head back and we were in shock. We were like, who? Who was this particular person that we woke up? And that was it, Doc. That was the mission. It was a type of activation of somebody that was dead for a long time.

**Dr. Salla:** So the NCO who was in charge of the mission, he knew what the goal was. You guys didn't know, but he knew that you had to go down through that tunnel, through that doorway and that there was some kind of temple complex somewhere that the portal took you to and in there was a sarcophagus with a giant in there. He knew all of that.

**JP:** Yes. Yes, he knew. He knew more about the mission than we knew. But we were confused going back home. We were like, "Hey, what happened? He didn't want to talk about it as much. He wanted to say nothing. But he said, "Hey, we just activated something. It's okay. He needed to be activated. We got other nations involved with this type of activation." And I was like, Man, I need more information when we go to these type of missions of what's happening? So I got the green light to talk about this, because this is not only happening here in the U.S., but it's happening in Brazil and happening in other nations in Africa, Europe, Russia, China. Certain groups are getting together and they're activating certain things that. I guess it's for the better. Good for it to activate.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, I know. In the past you've told me about missions to the ant kingdom where they had the sleeping giant there. And you said that the giant was protected by the ant people. You said there was also a sleeping giant in a stasis chamber in Nippur in Mesopotamia or Iraq. That was also protected by people, by an army. You also said that there was one in Slovenia. Well, I can't remember the Pez Mountain or something like that. It's protected by an army. It seemed that this giant that was in that sarcophagus. There wasn't any protection for him.

**JP:** No protection for him. He was a loner. But whoever he was, I think he was important.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, that sounds strange. So he didn't have any protection? He was a loner, but he was important. Interesting. Well, what makes you say that?

**JP:** Like the place itself. When the gravity left, you felt vulnerable. You felt like if somebody punches you'll fly, like 20ft. And then when it became really heavy, you could not move. You felt like 400 pounds. You're like exhausted. So for me, the temple itself was a type of protection for this particular body. The technology that this temple had was different. It was a type of protection for me, that's the way I perceived it because we couldn't move. We couldn't do nothing when it got heavy. And that's when the lid came off. When it was heavy. So we were like...

**Dr. Salla:** So with the temple. You said that there were four pillars that were all about 35ft tall, about 12ft in circumference. Yes. And that they were white marble. Now was the sarcophagus inside of the rectangle shape formed by the four pillars or outside.

**JP:** It was outside. So we come in, right, and there's two pillars and then there's a second pair of pillars and you keep walking and the box is right in front on top of a step. Like it looked like an altar type. And it was like right in front. So you got the two pillars and then right in front on top of the step. And you had these big balls with liquid that when you get close to it, it gets really bright, that same technology. I don't know if that liquid exists or is it a type of electrical that feels the vibration of living things, I guess and it turns bright.

**Dr. Salla:** So with this giant, I mean, you said you had a strange feeling. Now, there are some people who say that there's a lot of giants that are awakening and that they're evil. And other people are saying that there's giants that are sleeping that are kind of like good, positive, like benevolent Annunaki scientists that are helping humanity. So did you get a feel for what this this giant that you saw, that ten to twelve foot giant with red hair.

**JP:** It was a weird feeling. All our hairs were going up. It was a feeling of weariness. It was a weird feeling. I didn't like the feeling.

**Dr. Salla:** Now, I remember you describing the feelings you had when you're in front of the giant in the ant kingdom there in Florida near the Ponce de Leon Springs. You said, as I recall, maybe correct me that you said it was a more positive feeling.

**JP:** Yes. You felt peace. You felt more peace. He was sleeping. He was in peace. But I know he was on a different time because where he was inside, time was different. Now, this this particular guy that we saw, he was dead. He stunk. And then to hear a loud voice and the lid coming off. It really shook us.

**Dr. Salla:** All right. Yes, this this giant stunk. But you heard the voice. The lid came off, and then you guys skedaddled. And when you came back, there was nothing in the sarcophagus.

**JP:** Nothing.

**Dr. Salla:** Their assumption is that the giant somehow resuscitated and walked out.

**JP:** I don't know where he walked out. The jewels weren't there either. Everything disappeared, but the stench was still there. The smell was still there in the box. So we decided to go. And then that's when the NCO in charge said, "Yes, it was a type of activation" and all that. So we got out, we closed it, we closed the cabin. We walked back to the bus and we were seeing these orbs, these lights flying above us, like left to right. And we were looking up and we're like, "Yo, you guys see that?" So "yes, yes, we see that. That's crazy." And these orbs were yellow and blue in color and they were just going left to right over us, like left to right. And we're like, "Man, what the hell? We just did? Oh, man." We were, like, puzzled. We were, like, confused of what happened. And the people that we saw were like, Man, what was happening? A couple guys coming back home got really sick. They got they got really sick and they didn't feel good. They didn't go to work the next day. I haven't seen these guys in two days, the guys that got sick. So I don't know where they're at, what's happening with them. I haven't checked up. Maybe Monday I'll check up on them to see, but I haven't had any feedback or information on these guys that got sick.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, so somehow this mission led to the activation of this dead giant, and he resuscitated somehow. And. Presumably he's now out and about.

**JP:** Well, he disappeared. I'm not going to say that he. Well, yes, we heard the lid come off. We heard a loud low voice, but we did not see this giant alive. Okay. I just want to put that out there. I don't want people to think we're like, this guy came from the dead and zombie or, you know, But whatever technology that Temple has, guess it has the capability maybe to turn back time or to change gravity and to somehow reactivate the cells or reactivate whoever's dead back to life.

**Dr. Salla:** I guess another possibility is that these bodies, these giants are avatars, that they're kind of empty vessels, avatar bodies, and that the soul, when the time comes to activate reactivate that the soul will come in from somewhere. If they detect that the body is not suitable or has died or decomposed, some technology can be activated to, like you said, reverse time so that the avatar is restored and then the consciousness can come in and they just continue with what they're supposed to do.

**JP:** Alex was talking about something like that, right? Alex Collier.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, I think Alex. Elena Danaan also talked about that that it's like.

**JP:** Yes, we have that interview from last year that we did after the conference that we talk about that. So there was nothing there. And we came back home and I got called and said, "Hey, do you want me to talk about this mission?" And he says, "Yes, you can talk about that mission." And so we saw these orbs following us and we went back to the van and people got sick and haven't seen these people yet. It's kind of, I don't know. It was an interesting mission and I just wanted to share with you guys.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Yes, that is a fascinating mission. And I guess,

again,...

**JP:** My clothes still have the stench of that place.

**Dr. Salla:** So, really? Okay, so you came home and your clothes carried the stench?

**JP:** Yes, it was bad.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Did your wife say anything?

**JP:** Yes. We put it to wash really fast.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. All right. Anything you want to say about the last mission? The mission where you went to the ark. The fourth mission to the Ark and the technology. The crystal technology was taken out to be used for activating other arks. Have you heard anything about that? Any update on that?

**JP:** That type of crystal is right now in Europe. That's all I can say about that. Okay.

**Dr. Salla:** Good to know. Good to know. All right. Well, want to thank you again, J.P., for giving us a mission report. Really good to know what's happening and gives us a little bit more context on what's going on with these sleeping giants.

**JP:** I think there's a lot of them. And it's not only sleeping giants, there's sleeping humans as well that I'm thinking that they will be activated as well. When, say humans our size, like six feet. Five foot 11, that are sleeping as well in the same type of technology. So it's not just giants, because I guess the Giants are considered the hierarchy. And then they had people under them that used to help them out, to lead us. So these people also are in type of chambers as well. And they're getting activated as well. To lead, I guess whatever is going to happen. And these arks are actually moving. Now, that's another cool information there. They're moving really slowly, but on

the ground of the bottom part of the ocean. They're moving deeper. They're moving really slowly, like probably like two feet every four weeks, something like that. But they found out that they were moving because the location of where the ship is at on the GPS is moving as well. So it's not on the same longitude, latitude.

It's moving like two feet every four weeks. It's moving in deeper. Nobody knows why. But the one in the Atlantic is moving. And they found another ark in the Pacific. That's another good information that we got. But we're not involved in that ark. The Chinese are involved with that ark. They're not letting nobody get close to that ark. They're in charge of whatever, but I'm guessing they're needing help and I guess there's like some type of meeting that they're having with other countries to see how to get inside this ark. I think they have gotten to that ark in the Pacific. And yes, I never knew about that information, but they just disclosed that information to us.

**Dr. Salla:** They say where in the Pacific. The Pacific is huge.

**JP:** By the devil's triangle.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay, So we're talking the South China Sea, in that area.

**JP:** So we have one by the Bermuda Triangle and we have another one over there. It's right by Taiwan, south from Taiwan, the Devil's Triangle. South from Hawaii. I know Hawaii has a corner of the devil's triangle, right? Or is it slightly out? Maybe. Probably we could put a map out.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. It's supposed to be south of Tokyo, the Devil's Triangle. It's supposed to be south of Tokyo going down towards New Guinea. Kind of like to the east of the Philippines. Between the Philippines and Guam. It's supposed to be the death triangle. So you're saying somewhere in that area. Okay, that's interesting. Yes, that's the Pacific Ocean like. Okay. Well, that would make sense why China is trying to claim all of the South China Sea.

**JP:** And they're doing the fracking also around there, I guess. All right.

**Dr. Salla:** I don't know about that.

**JP:** They're building like an island or some shit like that.

**Dr. Salla:** Yes, a lot of islands in the South China Sea, they're building those.

**JP:** So, yes, they told us that that ark is similar to the size to the Atlantic ark. And we don't know if got the green light yet to tell you this.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, that's okay. We'll be patient. Let's wait.

**JP:** I will ask for more information about that particular ark, because I think we are heading over there. We're going to do a mission over there to see it, because it's international waters, but the Chinese, they got that area on lockdown and they got a lot of ships there, a lot of ships, But they don't have a ship like ours that is like donut shape. They visited over here. When we took out the jewel, there were also around that donut ship, their ships and all that. There were part of those different nations that were there when we took out that particular jewel from the Atlantic Ark. I don't know if the Pacific Ark has a similar jewel. Or has a portal that can take anybody. I just don't think they activated. They probably activated like 30% of it, but they don't think they can go farther than that. Nonetheless, particular people are with them, you know? I think they're noticing that now. Because when we when they went down with us that day, the first time that we went down and they tried to follow the Mayans in, they couldn't go in at a particular point. And that point that the minds went in, it was like a 35% activation point. So I think they're also in that particular point over there because these ships are made the same way. It's like going in into a Walmart, you know where the milk is, you know where the clothing is, you know where the location of the places are. So entering these arks, they're made the same way. The rooms are made the same way. It feels like it's like a factory made these arks because they're their map is the same way.

I know there are different type of civilizations that are in each different ark. Each ark has different civilizations that have owned it, yes. But



they're made the same way. So saying that that means that each ark got different types of technology that will be activated different ways, but it's the same map inside the ark. It's the same way. That's for everybody to understand that.

**Dr. Salla:** All the arks have a similar design. So if you know the design of one ark, you can find your way in another ark that's of a similar size.

**JP:** Yes. It's the same. It's the same map.

**Dr. Salla:** Okay. Well, that's a lot of information for us today JP. Again, thank you for doing that and thank you for your service to your country.

**JP:** No problem. It's my pleasure and I hope this might help out. I hope people in Brazil hear this information and people from Latin America that speak Spanish also hear this information. And I'm really happy to bring this out. I got green lighted. So, yes, I'm giving you this information. We're good. We're good to go. And just to share with people. I don't know.

Share love, share wisdom, connect with positive people, that one person that's always motivated. Connect to that person. You will have a beautiful day. Don't connect with negative people that always talk about storms and getting struck by lightning. Connect with that one positive person. And I assure you that your day will be good.

And if you're a positive person, always happy, spread the love, spread the wisdom, spread this information out and remember that to connect with positive people is always good. I leave that with you guys.

**Dr. Salla:** Thank you, JP.

**JP:** No problem.

**Announcer:** You have been listening to Exopolitics Today with Dr. Michael Salla. Please remember to like share and subscribe to this

channel. Join or start a conversation in the comments. Take the time to explore the vast library of bestselling books, webinars and podcasts by Dr. Salla. Visit [ExopoliticsToday.com](https://ExopoliticsToday.com).

# US ARMY INSIDER MISSIONS

SPACE ARKS,  
UNDERGROUND  
CITIES & ET CONTACT

VOLUME 1

DR. MICHAEL SALLA

BOOK EIGHT OF THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM SERIES

## NEW BOOK RELEASE

NOW AVAILABLE

On Amazon



## US Army Insider Missions: Space Arks, Underground Cities & ET Contact (Secret Space Programs Book 8) Kindle Edition

by [Michael Salla](#) (Author)    Format: Kindle Edition

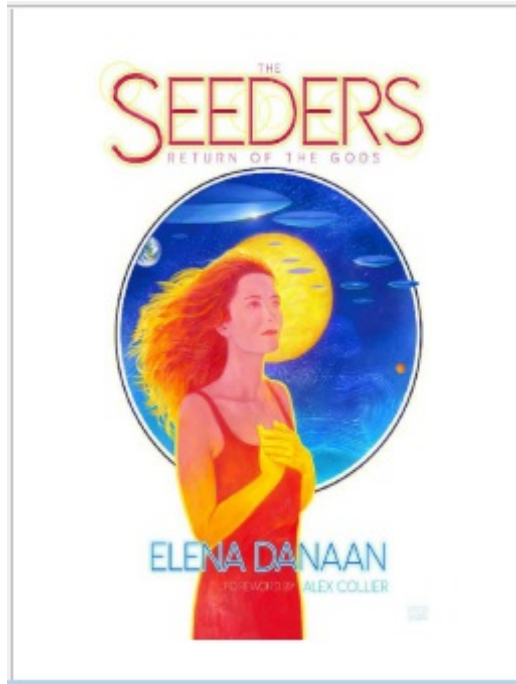
Book 8 of 8: Secret Space Programs

**#1 New Release** in Astrophysics & Space Science

[See all formats and editions](#)

Kindle

**\$9.99**



## **The Seeders: The Return of the Gods**

*Elena Danaan*

### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	Page
<b>13 FOREWORD</b>	
<b>15 INTRODUCTION</b>	
<b>THE RETURN OF THE GODS</b>	
21 I am Father	
29 The Land Between The Rivers	
33 The Sumerian Kings List	
35 The Serpent's Dance	

### **THE HIVE**

- 43 The Emerther Warning
- 50 The Catch
- 56 Escape From Dulce
- 57 The Great Unplug

### **THE SEEDERS**

- 61 The Return to Earth
- 66 Cornered Enemy
- 67 The Arrival
- 71 Meeting With The Intergalactic Confederation
- 89 The 24 Seeder Races
- 132 Secret Meeting on the Excelsior
- 135 Ardaana's Message

### **THE NINE**

- 145 Who Are They?
- 152 First Contact With the Nine
- 158 The Black Goo
- 166 Thor Han Explains
- 168 Us Army Personnel's Testimony
- 172 Eden
- 175 Messages From the Nine
- 180 The Fractal Universe

### **THE MAGIC OF THE OLD WORLD**

- 184 Antarctica
- 187 Oona's Channeling
- 189 Extraterrestrial Magic
- 193 What Is A Spell?
- 195 Off-World Magic
- 196 Oona's Message Unveiled
- 197 What Is A Prison Planet?

### **OUR TIME**

- 201 Siluin
- 204 Martian Affairs on Ganymede
- 205 What Hides on Saturn
- 206 Martian Renaissance
- 208 Terraforming and Marsquakes
- 211 A New Earth
- 212 Ancient Technology Retrieved From Luna
- 216 A Higher Place
- 218 Meet The Koldassii

228 Meetings on Luna  
229 Demystifying False Flags

### **GIFTS LEFT BEHIND**

236 Time-Set And Mind Programming & Trojan Horses  
237 Psychological Operations  
240 The Menace Of The Gray Hybrids

### **THE ENVOY PROGRAM**

245 The Orion Wars  
248 The Orion Council of Nine  
248 The Council Of Five and the Envoy Program  
250 Activating Bloodlines  
254 Message from Annax

### **GALACTIC COUNCILS**

261 Alnilam  
274 The High Council Of The Galactic Federation Of Worlds

### **CONTACT**

284 Walking Among Us  
288 First Contact  
290 James Webb Space Telescope First images

### **STARGATES**

293 The Abydos Stargate  
302 Stargate: Origins of the Myth  
303 Portals, Stargates, Jump Doors, Wormholes & Black Holes  
304 How Do Stargates Work?

### **THE LOST ARKS & THE HALLS OF RECORDS**

309 Ancient Power  
310 A Message From The Anshar  
312 Ancient Arks  
317 A Venusian Ark  
321 In The Kuiper Belt  
322 Neptune  
323 Giza: The Sphinx Unveiled  
337 The Dark Overseers  
342 The Dream Stele Of Thutmoses IV  
346 Inventory Stele, The Mouth Of Passages  
351 The Star Religion  
355 Zep Tepi  
357 Rostau, The Door of Secrets  
362 The Crystal Eggs

- 377 Nazi Excavations in Egypt
- 379 Solomon's Secrets
- 387 Lake Vostok
- 395 Thor Han Speaks
- 396 Bucegi
- 400 Oleshki Sands
- 402 Templar Knights In Ukraine & West Carpatha
- 403 The Baltic Anomaly

### **HYMALAYA'S SECRETS**

- 407 Shambhala
- 413 The Vaimānika Shāstra
- 414 The Kalachakra
- 416 The First King of Tibet
- 417 Lobsang Rampa
- 418 Stephen Chua
- 419 The Shambhahali and the Domain
- 426 A Year-Long Stay in an ET Base in the Hymalayas
- 430 The Galactic Federation in the Hymalayas

### **MEMORIES OF AN ALTEAN**

- 435 Coming Back
- 436 Interferences
- 437 Memories Of Emerya And Conversations with Oona
- 443 Crystal Technology And Memories of Atlantis
- 459 An Atlantean crystal retrieved from the sea
- 463 Earlier Memories

### **469 CONVERSATIONS WITH ENKI THE TRUE HISTORY OF EARTH**

- 489 Naga
- 492 Pa-Taal
- 494 Anunnaki
- 498 The Great Wars and the Ciakharr Empire
- 500 Man
- 501 Mu / The Nebu / The Land of Legends
- 502 The Kemet Colony
- 504 Hyperborea / The Foundation of Atlantis
- 505 Shambhala / Planetary Council
- 506 Ice Ages / Atlaa
- 510 After the Flood
- 513 The Return of the Nebu
- 514 New Terra



**THE ROYAL BLOODLINES**

515 Genealogy of Yeshua

520 Genetic Programs and Agendas

**522 THE CREATORS OF THE ARKS**

524 **MERROW**

**WHAT WE ARE MADE OF**

526 Repertoire of The 22 Human Genomes

**THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS**

530 Visiting a Meton Mothership

550 **TO NEVERENDING BEGINNINGS**

**554 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

**APPENDIX**

556 The Sumerian Kings List

564 The Kings of Atlantis

568 Ages of the Biblical Patriarchs

570 Vajra – The Weapons of the Gods

577 The tale of two brothers

579 **THE UNDENIABLE TRUTH** a review by Dan Willis

**584 RESOURCES & BIBLIOGRAPHY**